

■

■

**Secret Memoirs  
OF THE  
Courts of Europe**

**FROM THE  
16TH TO THE 19TH CENTURY**

---

**VOLUME VIII**

**Imperial Edition**

**LIMITED TO ONE THOUSAND NUMBERED COPIES**

**WITH THE**

**PHOTOGRAVURES ON JAPAN PAPER**

**COPY NO.\_\_\_\_\_**

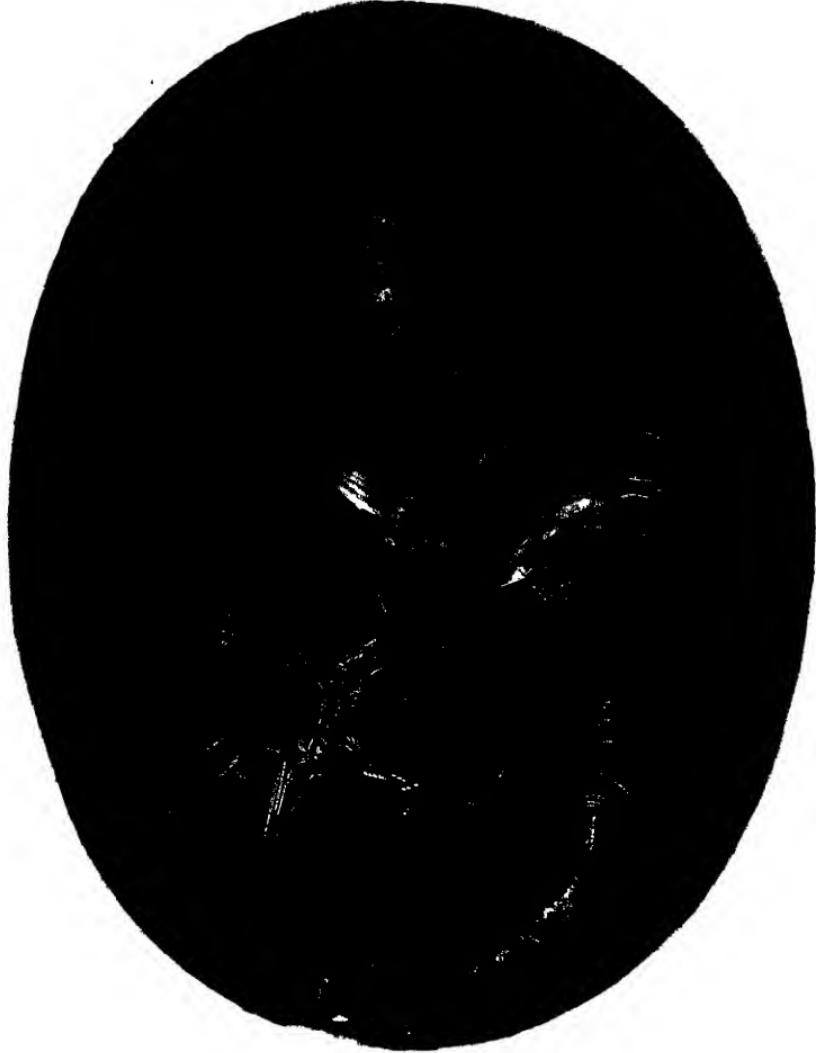
# SECRET MEMOIRS

---

Memoirs of the  
Courts of Sweden and Denmark

VOLUME II

*Copyright 1899 by G. Raine & Son*



SECRET MEMOIRS  
OF THE  
COURTS OF EUROPE

---

The Courts of Sweden and Denmark

FROM 1766 TO 1818

BY  
JOHN BROWN

IN TWO VOLUMES  
VOL. II

ILLUSTRATED

1818

GEORGE BARRIE & SONS, PUBLISHERS

B81822-L

v. 2

# CONTENTS TO VOL. II

---

## CHAPTER I

### GUSTAVUS III.

	PAGE
A journey to St. Petersburg—Royal reconciliation—Birth of an heir—Melancholy catastrophe—Popular discontent—Degradation of the Senate—Northern confederacy—Alliance with Denmark and Russia—Gustavus travels to Spa—Family discord and family secrets—Louisa Ulrica—Her death and character—Catherine II.—Gustavus III.—Mutual hatred and reciprocal duplicity—Gustavus travels through Italy—Some interesting particulars of his tour—His magnificent collection of statues and paintings—Returns by way of Paris—Arrival of Gustavus at Stockholm . . . . .	I

## CHAPTER II

The Diet of 1786—Conduct of Colonel Armfelt—Precocious attainments of the Crown Prince—Jarring politics of the Northern Courts—War between Sweden and Russia—Anecdote of Russian naval officers—Gustavus III. commands the Army of Finland—A formidable mutiny—Denmark joins Russia—Gustavus returns to Stockholm—Progress of the Danes in Sweden—Gustavus sets off suddenly for Dalecarlia—Character of the Dalecarlians—Courage and activity of the King—British mediation—Armistice between Denmark and Sweden . . . . .	33
---	----

## CHAPTER III

Renewal of the war in Finland—The campaigns of 1789 and 1790—The ruin of the Swedish navy—Sudden conclusion of peace—Catherine II. subsidises Gustavus III.—His intrigues against the French nation—Anecdote of Mr. Pitt, related	
---	--

	PAGE
by William Augustus Miles—Gustavus III. goes to Spa—Prepares to make war against France—The death of the King resolved on—Circumstances attendant on his assassination—Anecdotes relative to the conspirators—The death of Gustavus III. . . . .	103

## CHAPTER IV

Character of Gustavus III. as a patron of the fine arts—Remarks on the erroneous account given of Sweden—The plagiarisms of Acerbi detected; his ludicrous errors exposed—Biographical sketch of Sergell, the great Swedish sculptor—The principal errors of Sir John Carr's "Northern Summer" corrected—Anecdote of Gustavus IV.—Character of Sir Robert Ker Porter's "Travels in Sweden"—Illiberality and injustice of Mr. J. T. James's criticism on the taste of Gustavus III. as to architecture—The errors of Dr. Thomson's "Travels in Sweden" corrected—Sergell's last great work described—Anecdote of Sergell and Bernadotte, now Charles XIV., John—Catalogue of Sergell's principal works—An anatomical error in the <i>Venus de' Medici</i> discovered by Sergell—Swedish painters and architects patronised by Gustavus III., Desprez, Piper, Tempelman, Roslin, Sir C. F. Von Breda, a pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds—Comparative state of painting and sculpture in Sweden and England—Comparative state of engraving—Anecdotes of Gustavus III. . . . .	190
--	-----

## CHAPTER V

### GUSTAVUS IV., ADOLPHUS

The governess and the physician; or, difference of opinion—Governors and tutors—Intolerant principles early inculcated—Bigotry, political and religious—Machinations of General Baron Armfelt—The wise government of the Regent—Retrenchment and reform—The flight, trial, conviction and outlawry of General Baron Armfelt—Russian political intrigues and intriguers—Imperial Russian gallantry—A Royal tour—The King and Regent at St. Petersburg—A State secret—Plots and counter-plots—Firmness of the	
---	--

	PAGE
young King—A disappointed bride—The Royal strangers return to Sweden—Comparison between the policy of Catherine II. and the ex-Emperor of the French—Expiration of the regency—The recall of Armfelt, and change of system at Court. . . . .	228

## CHAPTER VI

The marriage of the King—His extraordinary demeanour—Northern confederacy—Despotism of Gustavus IV.—His personal character and habits—Insults and torments his Queen—Destroys the relics of Swedish liberty—His military incapacity—His "discretion"—Anecdote of Count d'Essen and the King—His inveterate enmity towards Napoleon Bonaparte and the French—Acts of treachery and cowardice imputed to the King—His superstition—Description of Mr. Edward Thornton's first audience—Brigadier-General Sir Levet Hanson—Order of St. Joachim—Lord Nelson and Sir Robert Ker Porter made Knights of that "illegitimate" Order—A caricature of the King—The Copenhagen expedition—Gustavus IV. suspects the faith of Great Britain—Anecdote of Admiral Stedingk—Anecdote of Louis XVIII.—Anecdote of Baron Hjerta—The dethronement of Gustavus IV. conditionally resolved upon—Overture of the Swedish patriots to Mr. Spencer Perceval—The Duke of Gloucester might have been King of Sweden—The Revolution of 1809 and dethronement of Gustavus IV.—The cause of the election and death of the Prince of Augustenburg, and of the election of the Prince of Ponte Corvo—Anecdotes respecting Gustavus IV. after his dethronement . . .	261
--	-----

—

—

—

—

# SECRET HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF SWEDEN AND DENMARK

---

## GUSTAVUS III.

---

### CHAPTER I

*Return to St. Petersburg—Royal reconciliation—Birth of an heir—Melancholy catastrophe—Popular discontent—Adoration of the Senate—Northern confederacy—Alliance with Denmark and Russia—Gustavus travels to Spain—Family discord and family secrets—Louisa Ulrica—Her character and character—Catherine II.—Gustavus III.—Royal hatred and reciprocal duplicity—Gustavus travels through Italy—Some interesting particulars of his tour—A magnificent collection of statues and paintings—Returns to Paris—Arrival of Gustavus at Stockholm.*

GUSTAVUS, in 1777, went on a visit to the Court of St. James. His reception was brilliant in the extreme. The maritime pretensions of Great Britain and the partition of Poland are said to have formed a part of the political subjects discussed between the Queen and King. The Court of St. James's having denied this haughty Prince by not investing him

with the Order of the Garter, to avenge the slight he placed a medallion, in bronze, of Prince Edward Stuart opposite to his own in his Royal divan,<sup>1</sup> and made very free with the character of George III. With all his polish, Gustavus could sometimes express himself in terms alike coarse and offensive.<sup>2</sup> It is by no means improbable that he was influenced by private pique when, at a later period, he joined Catherine II. against Great Britain. In the month of August, Gustavus returned to Stockholm in a very superb yacht, presented by the Empress, and, as well as his courtiers, literally laden with rich and costly presents.

The year 1777 was remarkable in Swedish annals by a reconciliation that took place between Gustavus III. and his consort. From the period of their marriage in 1766 to this period, they had not lived together as

---

<sup>1</sup> A room so named in the west front of the great palace at Stockholm.

<sup>2</sup> The first post-house south of Stockholm is named Fittja, a word that in the Swedish tongue has a double and risible signification. Gustavus III., even in the presence of his Queen, his sister, and the first ladies of his Court, used to amuse himself with strangers recently arrived by asking them to pronounce the word Fittja, how they liked it, &c., and they frequently complied, saying they thought it a poor, insignificant, nasty little place, at which he would laugh heartily, enjoying the blushes and evident confusion of the females.

The amorous propensities of that elegant, handsome, accomplished courtier, Chevalier (now Baron) Adlercrantz, are well known in Sweden. In talents he approached the King; but as regarded females, no greater contrast in disposition could exist. When he was ennobled, and took the name Adlercrantz, Gustavus, with more wit than delicacy, said, "Adlercrantz! he should be named Mousicrantz!" Those who are conversant with the Swenska Tala will have no difficulty in comprehending with what sort of a crown Gustavus would have decorated this accomplished knight.

man and wife. This event was distinguished by a grand festival, and the next year by the pregnancy of the Queen.<sup>1</sup> The King convened the States to meet in October, being anxious that the Queen should be delivered during their sitting, that they might become the sponsors of a child born, as it were, under their own eyes.

The King opened the Diet with a speech that

---

<sup>1</sup> The following extract from Mr. Ristel's work, with the original notes attached, will throw much light on the secret history of the Court of Gustavus at this period.

The limits of this Memoir—which is intended rather to display the extraordinary qualities of Gustavus III. than to give a history of a reign that would fill a large volume—forbid a detailed narration of the extraordinary circumstances already mentioned connected with the birth of a son and heir, in 1778, to the throne of Sweden. The reasons for doubting the legitimacy of this child, belonging rather to the life of his successor, Gustavus IV., Adolphus, will be found in their proper place in the historical sketch of that unfortunate and inglorious reign.

"Next to the King, the Queen is a worthy object of our attention. Among other eminent qualities of that Princess, it is perhaps her first merit that she meddles not with politics; she is the King's wife, and nothing else. Sweden has had sufficient experience of the evils arising from female influence in political matters, and rejoices to see upon the throne a Queen possessed of all the charms of her sex, and confining her ambition to the practice of its virtues.

"With all her accomplishments, she was not so happy at first as to captivate the inclination and confidence of her spouse, then Crown Prince of Sweden. Her countenance and manners at her first arrival in that country bore too visible marks of the constraint and severity of her education under the Queen-Dowager of Denmark;\* and the reception she met with from the Queen of Sweden, her mother-in-law, was not at all encouraging. She had also about her person some Danish domestics, who, to have her entirely in their power, inspired her with continual fear and diffidence, which naturally caused a reserve and coldness in her behaviour, and totally removed the Prince's affection.

\* Juliana Maria.

was, as usual, marked by energy and elegance, both in its composition and delivery. "Notwithstanding the necessities and expenses of the three preceding years, I have," said Gustavus, "been enabled, by prudence and economy, to put the kingdom in a state of defence, and restore its ancient splendour, without exhausting the national finances. I have, therefore, not called you together to demand succours or subsidies, but merely to rejoice with me in the felicitous situation of my kingdom, and to be witnesses of my wife's delivery; and lastly, that I might discharge the promise

---

"She led a very retired life as Princess; but as soon as her husband had mounted the throne, and wished to see the Court more frequented than it had been during the reign of his father, and had signified his desire to the Queen that she should appear oftener in public, and receive the nobility into her company, she readily obeyed, and appeared as contented as the happiest Queen in the world. She was the more a sufferer, as she really loved the King; but, thinking herself slighted, pride would not permit her to betray the secret of her heart. She bore her disgrace with patience and resignation several years, until *an accident*\* made her better known to her Royal spouse, and caused a *perfect reconciliation*.†

"The King had made a voyage into Finland, and sent an express with letters to the Royal Family to let them know of his safe arrival. As the express had orders to return as soon as possible, they would all write to the King by the return of the messenger; and the young Duchess of Sodermanland having finished her letter, she went to the Queen to tell her that the courier grew impatient at waiting, as no one else dared to interrupt Her Majesty whilst she was writing. The Queen had just finished, and was going to give her letter to the Danish gentlewoman to write it fair, as she used to do with all her letters, but the Duchess snatched it up and ran away with it, saying the King should owe great obligation to her for having, by her means, a letter written by the Queen's own hand. She sealed it up with her own letter and sent it away. The King, who had never seen the

\* It is not improbable that Mr. Ristel, the author of the above work, was himself concerned in arranging this "accident."

† What a prostitution of language! Instead of being reconciled, their mutual hatred increased.

given at the dissolution of the last Diet. I have also to entreat you to stand sponsors to the infant which I expect will shortly see the light; and if Heaven should grant me an heir to my throne, may he be one day worthy to ascend the throne of Gustavus Vasa and of Gustavus Adolphus! May he remember that it is the first duty of a Swedish King to love and honour a free people; and may the crown be his no longer than he shall act in conformity to this truth. It would make me wretched

---

Queen's handwriting before,\* was surprised and highly charmed with the contents. There was a delicacy of sentiment and a gentleness in the expressions he had never found before in her letters. *He read it aloud to some of his favourites† with great satisfaction;* and having finished, he asked them what they thought of the letter? 'From the tender concern the Queen expresses for my health and welfare,' said he, 'I should almost have the vanity to believe she loved me.' A young gentleman present had the boldness to ask if His Majesty had *never* known that before? The King, startled at the question, answered, with a serious look, that he had had so many proofs to the contrary that he never could persuade himself she had for him any real affection. The gentleman answered, that if His Majesty would permit him to reply, he dared to assert that all such ideas were fallacious, and *put forth by persons who had an interest in creating divisions in the Royal Family;* and upon the King's asking him how he could be so *certain* of the truth of his assertion, he frankly owned that he was upon terms of the *greatest intimacy‡* with a lady who had a good share in the Queen's confidence, and it was by that means he came by his knowledge of the Queen's sentiments, and that it *now* depended upon the King to assure himself of their reality whenever he pleased. The King, having a great opinion

\* It is a very difficult task to fabricate a narration so skilfully that no glimpse of its spurious origin shall appear. How Mr. Ristel, an old, experienced courtier, came to compromise his veracity in this manner is difficult to surmise; he might almost as well have asserted that the King had never seen the Queen's face.

† Gustavus III. was the first of actors, and he was too good a judge to suffer any better company to witness this *rehearsal* of the first act of the *Royal farce* then in agitation.

‡ It was adopting a singular way of supporting the *purity* of the Queen's mind and conduct for this young courtier to tell the King, her husband, that he had *an intrigue* with her chief female friend and confidante.

if I believed my descendants likely to forget that Providence, in placing them at the head of a great nation, has entrusted to their care the happiness of a free and generous people." Within a couple of days after this speech, Sophia Magdalena was delivered of a male child, that was the first immediate heir to the throne since Charles XII., who was born in Sweden. He was baptised with all possible pomp and ceremony in the Royal chapel of the

of the character of the gentleman,\* was almost persuaded; and, in consequence, he wrote a letter to the Queen, full of the *warmest expressions* of esteem and friendship, assuring her he should feel himself happy if at his return he might be convinced of the reality of the sentiments expressed in her letter. In the meantime, he begged the favour of having another letter written by her own hand, that he might experience again the pleasure which the former had given him. The Queen, agreeably surprised at so *unexpected*† a change, answered according to the dictates of her heart; and when the King was expected home, she prepared a splendid feast for his return, and received him with that modest tenderness so flattering to its object.‡ That very evening they came to an explanation, and were convinced of their former mistake of each other's sentiments;§ the King reconducted the Queen to her apartments, and for a long time had no other

\* No doubt he had. Young Rosenstein, who was nephew to Count Hermansen—whose political subserviency to the views of Gustavus III. opened his way to the first honours in the State—had already received his lesson, and, like many others who had enjoyed the advantages of the King's tuition, he proved an apt scholar. His zeal and fidelity in aid of the King in this *delicate* piece of business was afterwards rewarded, and, amongst other means, by the appointment of literary preceptor to the young Prince, for whose future being he was then arranging matters.

† Most absurd! The Duchess of Sodermanland (now Queen of Sweden) had previously instructed the Queen what to write; and it is by no means improbable that the same courier who returned with this *magical* letter that is said to have wrought such wonderful effects on the King, carried the *draught copy* to the Duchess, written by the King's own hand.

‡ This *fiction* has been greatly embellished, and not unskilfully, in the *fabrication* called "Letters of the Swedish Court," p. 132 to the end, published about 1810 or 1811.

§ There existed no such mistake; the King cherished an inextinguishable aversion (*for it lasted till his death*) against the Queen.

great palace of Stockholm by the Archbishop of Upsala, and in the presence of a deputation from the four States of Sweden, who appeared as sponsors, by whom he was named Gustavus Adolphus.

The public feeling, on the birth of this Prince, was manifest in the almost endless variety of ways by which this event was celebrated. The secret agents of the King were, however, so very active in devising means of giving it *éclat*, that it is difficult to distin-

---

bed-chamber\* than hers. The Danish gentlewoman, being convicted† of having altered the Queen's letters, was dismissed from her service, and sent out of the kingdom. The young gentleman (Rosenstein) who had undertaken the Queen's defence was rewarded by many rich presents from Her Majesty;‡ and the King, upon that consideration, as well as in respect of his merit, has since raised his fortune in an eminent degree.

"*The unexpected harmony within the Court very much puzzled some ladies and gentlemen who had formerly taken the liberty to divert themselves at the Queen's expense.* They would at first persuade themselves and others that it was but *political* on the King's side; but *having tried his disposition*, and finding him serious, *they were quite out of countenance.* They now repaired to the Court of the Queen-Dowager,§ whom they knew never loved the young Queen, as having come into the family contrary to her advice. *They presumed she would not be dissatisfied with hearing reports* and

\* It should have been the King's bed-chamber, from which there was a secret staircase made that communicated with Baron Armfeldt's apartment, of which the King kept a key.

† It is not *impossible* but this Danish lady might have been guilty of this practice; if, however, the imminent risk she ran of being detected were duly considered, the charge must appear to the highest degree *improbable*. The truth is, this lady was bribed high enough to induce her to plead guilty, in order to give colour and consistency to this extraordinary reconciliation and support the allegations of M. Rosenstein.

‡ A little farther on, Mr. Ristel describes the Queen as being or a penurious turn, except for the embellishment of her own person. What inconsistency!

§ Mr. Ristel disgraced his character as a gentleman and a man of letters by thus calumniating the memory of the greatest Queen that ever sat on the throne of Sweden. Gustavus embittered the last hours of his mother's life, and hurried her by shame and grief to her tomb.

guish between that which was the result of affection, and of secret influence.

This birth, that was considered so auspicious for Sweden, proved the source of a dreadful catastrophe in Stockholm, whereby a hundred persons miserably perished—a sad prelude to the greater calamities he was destined by his future reign to entail on his country. Exclusive of brilliant illuminations, and foun-

*discourses* injurious to a person she disliked,\* nor were they much mistaken in their conjectures. The palace of the Queen-Dowager became the repository of all the calumnies *invented* against the young Queen—and some were of a nature not to be suffered.† The Queen-Dowager having *repeated* these accusations, they came to the knowledge of the young Queen, who, *losing all patience*, went directly to the King;‡ and told him she had long been a sufferer in Sweden from the Queen-Dowager's *ill-humour* and *persecution*, and had *never* made any complaint, but when her honour§ was attacked she could bear it no longer; that it was His Majesty's duty, as a King and a husband, to protect her from such a treatment; and the satisfaction that she required was that the Queen-Dowager should either disown that *injurious slander*, or *name* the person from whom she obtained her information.|| The King was

\* The focus of the conspiracy was the *King's palace*; and probably it was one of his instruments whose pen thus attempts to degrade the fame of Louisa Ulrica.

† This report was neither more nor less than a plain statement of the adulterous connection which was supposed to subsist between Her Majesty and Count Munckel!

‡ A very proper line of conduct! The King had been her seducer; he was no more her husband; he led an abler one to her arms: he wished her to be pregnant, and she was so. Her character was singed, and he that caused it to be put in jeopardy was bound to defend it, a task that was neither very light nor pleasant.

§ These expressions indicate, whatever the feelings of the Queen-Dowager might be respecting the reigning Queen, that up to this period her *virtue* had not been questioned.

|| The motive by which the *Royal confederates* were animated to effect this discovery was of the most powerful nature. If the conspiracy had been discovered, and its ramifications laid open to the world, every party implicated would have been overwhelmed with infamy and ruin, the throne would have been shaken, and the fame of the King for ever blasted.

tains of wine, the King had triumphal cars constructed, in imitation of those of ancient Rome, to parade the principal streets of Stockholm, in which were placed young and beautiful females, dressed *en costume* as Goddesses of Plenty, whose fair hands scattered money and sweetmeats as they passed amongst the delighted multitude. There was also a large building erected, that was amply supplied with provisions of a substantial kind, with liquors, and bands of music. Such was the rush made by the infatuated rabble to obtain a share of those tempting viands, that the guards proved

---

very unwilling to enter upon such an *explication* with his mother,\* but as she could not refuse that justice to his spouse, he made a visit to the Queen-Dowager on that account, and ordered some of the senators to be present.† He told his mother plainly what was the matter, and asked her if she had really been capable of such injurious discourse respecting her daughter-in-law? The Queen-Dowager owned she could not deny that she had dropped some words on that subject, but only within her own family;‡ and she thought a mother might speak in confidence to her children without fear of its being reported and misconstrued into a calumny. The King then asked who had made such a report to her? She answered, that though she had been betrayed herself, it was too much below her dignity and principles to betray others; but, for her own part, she would make all the reparation that could be required from a Queen and a mother, and therefore assured him that she never believed the reports,§ that she had only mentioned them by way of jest,|| and that with persons from whom she could have no apprehension of its being divulged. The King could not urge any further satisfaction, and a good understanding seemed to be fully restored, until the birth of

\* There is no reason to doubt the truth of this assertion.

† The senators whom the King selected were his abject creatures; nor would he have taken them had not the rumours that were already afloat cast reflections on the *legitimacy* of the child of which the Queen was then pregnant.

‡ The Queen-Dowager mentioned her suspicions to her youngest son and to the Princess Albertina, her daughter.

§ Totally false!

|| False and malicious.

unable to keep them off. There were, most improperly, some small steps left at the entrance, which caused several persons to stumble, who immediately disappeared and never rose again. They were not only trampled to death, but almost to pieces. Yet, such was the rage to obtain admission that the dead and dying were passed over, and the crowd within continued their feasting, revelry and dancing till six

---

the Prince, afterwards Gustavus IV., Adolphus,\* when an unhappy mistake occasioned a new rupture, which lasted during the Queen-Dowager's whole life.

"I call it a *mistake*, because I have been assured by a person *who knew all the secrets*† of the Queen-Dowager, that on this occasion she was really misunderstood. It was so far from her intention to disturb the universal joy on that happy occasion, that she had prepared a rich present for her grandson;‡ she had Marshal Piper and his lady with her very late that night; and on the *joyful occasion* they had emptied *several bottles of champagne* together;§ but being at last overtaken by sleep, they had retired to bed, and the Queen-Dowager was *slumbering* when a letter was brought from the King,|| in which he notified the *birth of his son*, and expressed his wishes 'that his

\* Mr. Ristel contradicts himself! That author says this second rupture took place on the birthday of the Princess Royal (see p. 60); perhaps he meant the birthday of the Prince Royal, afterwards Gustavus IV., Adolphus.

† The Queen-Dowager was not a likely person to entrust *all her secrets* to any one person. Mr. Ristel had recourse to this base assertion to obtain credence for the scandalous stories he was about to publish respecting the Queen-Dowager's getting tipsy!

‡ An unqualified falsehood.

§ Whether true or false, this paragraph is equally disgraceful to Mr. Ristel; but there is every reason to believe it was alike false and malignant. The author makes it out that the Queen-Dowager and her guests got *famously drunk* with champagne, and being *overtaken by sleep, they retired to bed*. Did he mean that they *all three* went to one bed? And *how* did they get there after *sleep had overtaken them*? Does he mean that they were carried away drunk to their beds? If my readers please to refer to the "Letters of the Swedish Court," pp. 204, 205, they will perceive that the transcriber has softened down the coarseness and improbability of Mr. Ristel's *several bottles*, and limited the number to *two or three*. This is the most atrocious calumny from Mr. Ristel's pen.

|| This letter contained an ambiguous sort of request. "Whatever may be Your Majesty's feelings," said the King, "out of regard to mine, I hope you will not fail to join your congratulations to those or every other branch of my family."

o'clock the next morning. At first the Minister of Police, rather than damp the public joy, thought proper to conceal the calamity as far as he could; but the number of those who fell, and the fury of the mob, became so great that he was forced to send for more soldiers; and it was not without the use of violence, and very imminent danger of causing an insurrection, that the crowd was ultimately dispersed.

The next morning the temple of pleasure was converted into the house of mourning. As the parents, brothers, children or friends sought for and found their relatives amongst the dead, heart-piercing shrieks and doleful lamentations succeeded the shouts of temporary madness and intoxication; and as the mangled bodies

---

*mother might not fail partaking of his joy.'* The Queen, *half sleeping*, wrote an answer, in which she *congratulated* the King on the birth of his son; \* but, taking his wish for a kind of doubt, she could not help adding, '*that if a veil yet covered his eyes, she hoped he would once better know her sentiments towards him.'*† Several persons surrounded the King when he opened the letter, ‡ and these last words having been *misunderstood*, or perhaps misrepresented by some secret enemy of the Royal Family, caused a universal consternation. §

"Those who had seen the letter thought it yet *worse* than *any misconception* could make it; || and everyone being eager to show his zeal upon the occasion, the Queen-Dowager was talked of *with*

\* The preceding note explains the rest of that sentence.

† The Queen in her reply is stated to have expressed her surprise at His Majesty's request; that she thought he had obtained more lenity than he merited; and although a veil might for a time cover the transaction, yet, sooner or later, it would be removed.

‡ What a picture is here given of this celebrated monarch; it certainly must be a caricature, and not a faithful delineation of his manners and style of living with his courtiers.

§ What is there in the silly and unmeaning passages marked in italics by Mr. Ristel that even amongst *painted and scented courtiers* could have excited such sensations? It is evident from Mr. Ristel's own language he had not told the truth.

|| These expressions confirm the justice of the preceding observations.

of the dead were carried off, the air resounded with the melancholy cries of the living. The King—in whose culpable eagerness to give *éclat* to the birth of the young Gustavus the calamity originated—appeared, and probably was greatly grieved at this deplorable accident. He severely reprimanded the Governor of Stockholm for not having adopted precautions to prevent such an occurrence. The Governor, who had reluctantly obeyed the order that commanded him to prepare this feast for a drunken populace, said in reply, “Sire, it is the first time I ever had the honour of entertaining a mob.

---

*horror,\** insomuch that the King was induced to send a message stating that his *anxiousness for her safety* obliged him to give her notice that he could not answer for the effects of his people's resentment if she should venture to appear in public.† The Queen-Dowager thought so little of having done any harm that she had ordered her coach to be in readiness, and was already on the way to the Royal palace when she received the King's message.‡ She at first was at a loss how to understand such a warning; but matters having been explained to her, she had too much pride to condescend to a justification,§ and, therefore, returned to her *dwelling-house*, and never after saw the King or her grandson till a few days before her death.

“The young Queen soon recovered, and appeared in public amidst the most joyful acclamations of the people.|| *Adored* by

\* Because she had used such expressions as Mr. Ristel has given us? Absurd and improbable!

† From the period that Gustavus III. abandoned himself to such disgraceful proceedings, the Queen-Dowager totally abstained from her son's Court; and this is the mode in which Mr. Ristel thought proper to account for the future seclusion of that illustrious woman.

‡ Can it be believed, instead of the King assuring his mother that he would provide for her protection, he really sent her such a message? The assertion is totally false that the Queen-Dowager was upon the road to Stockholm travelling to Court to congratulate her son upon the birth of a Prince; nor is it likely that her life was in danger; and it is no less improbable that the King sent any such coarse message to her.

§ Altogether a fiction.

|| Persons were employed by the police for this purpose.

I had no idea of any such calamity. On a future occasion I shall know better what precautions to adopt."

A free gift of 600,000 dollars was granted by the Diet to the King, payable in seven years, of which 300,000 were allotted for the better support of the regal dignity and the increase of the King's private revenue: 100,000 dollars were to be divided in equal shares—one moiety to be given to the Duke of Södermanland, the other to be applied in defraying the expenses of baptising the young Crown Prince; 100,000 dollars were to be presented to the Queen as a free

---

her subjects, she consoled herself for being hated by her mother-in-law.

"Two years after, she had another son, who seemed very strong and healthy, but died in cutting his teeth.\* The death of this Prince put the physicians in perfect *discredit* with the King, and he has never since suffered any of the faculty about his person. He had been present at their consultations, and found that what they agreed on when together, each of them condemned† when separately consulted, and proposed his own method. He is now (1789) attended by two surgeons, one of whom had the good luck to be at hand when the King broke his arm, as he was going to meet the Empress of Russia at Frederickshamn, and has ever since been in credit. The University of Upsala has, by way of courtesy, decorated both those gentlemen with the title of Doctor of Physic, though neither of them were bred up to that science.‡

"The Queen of Sweden is fond of magnificence in her apparel, and has spent much money in jewels, but she otherwise observes a *very strict economy*; and except what she gives yearly to the poor and pensions paid to a couple of ladies who make her daily com-

\* This child was also Count Muncke's.

† This is rather more humorous than credible. Could Mr. Ristel expect his readers to believe that the physician who *actually* proposed the specific prescription in a consultation afterwards found fault to the King with his own remedy?

‡ Mr. Ristel has, in many instances, indulged his vein for satire at the expense of his veracity; perhaps he did so in this instance.

gift; and 100,000 dollars as a dowry for the Duchess of Sodermanland. The King, on the 25th of January, 1779, closed the Diet with a speech alike eloquent and impressive, in which he boasted of being the only king, during that century, who could dissolve the free States without having exercised or suffered oppression! He arrogated the august title of founder and defender of the laws and liberty of his country, thanked the Diet for their personal attachment to himself, his Queen, and *his son*, "whom," said the graceful orator, "I hope to live to see worthy the illustrious name he bears."

The thinking part of the Swedes were not deceived by the specious illusions that teemed in the flowery speeches of their King. This Diet was considered as being no less influenced by the Crown than former Diets had been by the oligarchy. *The King*, as well as *the Crown*, was involved in debt, and without further grants it was scarcely possible Gustavus could have long continued his splendid career. The pregnancy of the Queen, and her giving birth to a son, were contingencies alike advantageous in a pecuniary as well as a political point of view.

---

pany, there are few persons who ever had *any proof of her generosity*. Those two ladies had formerly been her maids-of-honour, and since their marriage have continued their attendance and preserved the favour of the Queen by telling her the news of the day, and complimenting her on her beauty, elegant shape, exquisite taste in dressing, &c.; thus women of the highest rank, and possessing the *most eminent* qualities, are equally subject as others to the *passions* of their sex."\*

\* Mr. Ristel ends his adulatory and false narration of the wondrous virtues and endowments of this Queen by describing her as a woman without any power of mind or delicacy of sentiment!

The deputies from the peasantry returned to their homes, fraught with angry feelings towards the King, from whom they could not procure the revocation of the prohibition of private stills; and soon afterwards were heard murmurs, loud and deep, prevailing amongst the agriculturists in all quarters of the kingdom. In Smaland and Dalecarlia the indignation of the populace was not confined to complaints and reproaches alone, but burst forth in acts of resistance to the King's authority. Nor was the personal character of the King spared: he was held up as a monster of dissimulation; as a being tainted by propensities of the most abhorrent kind; and doubts were expressed as to the legitimacy of the child then recently born. The printer of a pasquinade affecting the King's character was condemned to confinement on bread and water. The Senate, which was filled by the creatures of Gustavus, thought proper, in their overflow of loyalty, to change the sentence to that of death! The King had the credit of pardoning the offender; the servile senators incurred the odium of meditating a judicial murder to show their devotion to the Crown! Gustavus took care to degrade that heretofore great and formidable body, previous to effecting their entire abolition.

The war in which Great Britain was plunged with her American colonies was followed by the secret or open hostility of all Europe. The merchants of Sweden, in common with those of Holland and Denmark, derived immense advantages from supplying the revolted colonists with contraband warlike stores. Their ships thus employed were captured by British cruisers.

The Swedish merchants complained of those captures to their Government, terming them acts of piracy, and asking for convoys to protect their trade. The right of search, of the seizure of contraband cargoes, and of blockade were denied by a host of powerful writers, whom this great question produced in every maritime State, and particularly in Holland and Sweden. Influenced no less by personal feelings than political considerations, the King eagerly caught at this bias of the public feeling to restore his waning popularity, and became the soul, as it were, of an armed neutrality of the North, and advocate for *the liberty of the seas!* Catherine encouraged Sweden and Denmark to proceed to extremities, secretly pleased to see those naval States brave the power of the British navy. If their extraordinary league had led to a naval campaign in the Baltic, there is scarcely room to doubt but that she would have screened her own fleets, and left those of Sweden and Denmark to have met that destruction that would certainly have ensued, by means of which, at no very distant day, she hoped to acquire the undivided sovereignty of the Baltic.

The treaty of alliance between Russia, Denmark and Sweden was signed on the 9th of June, 1780. According to the letter of the treaty, Russia was to fit out twenty sail of the line; Sweden and Denmark each sixteen. The Emperor of Germany, the Kings of Prussia and Naples, and the Republic of Holland afterwards acceded to the principle professed by this treaty, which went to establish the freedom of the seas, to abrogate the right of search, and to declare

the ship and flag should protect the cargo. These doctrines, if carried into practice, would have annihilated the naval power of Great Britain. The way in which this formidable confederacy broke up is explained in a preceding chapter. It promised everything, and performed none of its promises.

Gustavus III., being desirous of visiting Aix-la-Chapelle and Spa, spent part of the summer of 1781 in foreign travels, returning to Sweden through Holland in the autumn of that year. In 1782 his Queen proved pregnant. The birth of the first child put a final end to all amicable intercourse between Sophia Magdalena and Louisa Ulrica. Those commonplace feuds, from which few families are wholly exempt, are unfit subjects for the historic pen; but this was of a deeper kind. There exists unquestionable evidence to prove that that great and virtuous woman never recognised Gustavus Adolphus as her grandson, nor ever felt or expressed any affection towards him. She certainly suspected the Queen; the effects of which fell heavily on her future peace, and banished her from that Court over which for so many years she had presided with matchless dignity and taste.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Carr gives the following anecdote of this great woman, which he probably found in the pages of Mr. Ristel's entertaining work, viz.:

"This Prince (Gustavus III.) derived what hereditary talent he possessed from his mother Ulrica, who, by a capacious and highly cultivated mind, proved that she was worthy of being the sister of Frederick the Great. Her marriage with Adolphus Frederick was the fruit of her own unassisted address, which, as it has some novelty, I shall relate. The Court and Senate of Sweden sent an

Her absence left her character open to foreign and domestic misrepresentations;<sup>1</sup> and many strangers of rank and importance—whose respect she merited and would have enjoyed, if their minds had not been

---

ambassador *incognito* to Berlin, to watch and report upon the character and dispositions of Frederick's two unmarried daughters, Ulrica and Amelia, the former of whom had the reputation of being very haughty, crafty, satirical and malicious; and the Swedish Court had already pretty nearly determined in favour of Amelia, who was remarkable for the attraction of her person and the sweetness of her mind. The mission of the ambassador was soon buzzed abroad" (yet he was *incognito!*), "and Amelia was overwhelmed with misery on account of her insuperable objection to renounce the tenets of Calvin for those of Luther. In this state of wretchedness she implored the assistance of her sister's counsels to prevent a union so repugnant to her happiness. The wary Ulrica advised her to assume the most insolent and repulsive deportment to everyone in the presence of the Swedish ambassador, which advice she followed; whilst Ulrica put on all those amiable qualities which her sister had provisionally laid aside. Every one ignorant of the cause was astonished at the change. The ambassador informed his Court that fame had completely mistaken the two sisters, and had actually reversed their reciprocal good or bad qualities. Ulrica was ultimately preferred, and mounted the throne of Sweden, to the no little mortification of Amelia, who, too late, discovered the stratagem of her sister and adviser."—*Vide "Northern Summer," pp. 123, 124.*

This quotation is made to show its malice rather than its wit. In the first place, the thing appears absurd and improbable; in the second, if Amelia's objections were really scruples of conscience, how came she to repine? As to its novelty, this tale had been before the world ere Sir John Carr was born! It was also related by the Mr. Ristel so frequently quoted, who was a wilful traducer of Louisa Ulrica. Lastly, although it cannot be expected that so rapid a tourist should fill a quarto with original matter, he might avoid disgrace by owning the authorities whence his quotations were derived.

<sup>1</sup> Deceived and misled by the suavity and polish of the King's manner, and flattered by those little attentions so gratifying to the mind of a scholar and a gentleman, Mr. Coxe gave the following

improperly prejudiced against her—quitted Sweden with very unfavourable impressions, which soon became current in their respective countries.

Accompanied by her grateful and affectionate daughter, Sophia Albertina, she retired to the palace of Swartsjö. The shock her feelings sustained from the depravity of Gustavus, and the disgusting extremes to which his vices led him, shortened a life that might otherwise have been prolonged several years; and the intelligence of the Queen's second pregnancy filling her indignant bosom with new sorrows, she died<sup>1</sup> a few weeks previous to the birth of the second child of Sophia Magdalena.

---

character of Louisa Ulrica: "The Queen-Dowager, to whom we were presented at her (town) palace of Frederickshof, is Louisa Ulrica, sister to Frederick II., King of Prussia, a Princess who resembled her brother, as well in countenance as in those eminent abilities which characterise the House of Brandenburg. An unfortunate misunderstanding had, for some time, taken place between her and her son, the King of Sweden. It was chiefly occasioned by the ambitious views of the Queen-Dowager, who, accustomed to rule the Cabinet with absolute authority in the reign of her husband, expected to retain the same influence over her son. But the monarch who had emancipated himself from the shackles of an aristocracy had too much spirit to be governed by a woman; and the disappointment of her views drew from her frequent remonstrances, which, joined to circumstances of too delicate a nature to be publicly mentioned, terminated at length in an open rupture."—*Vide "Coxe's Travels," vol. iv., pp. 39, 40.* This delicate affair was no other than her disbelief in the legitimacy of the young Prince!—which circumstance, and not the ambition of Louisa Ulrica, was the cause of the rupture alluded to.

<sup>1</sup> Many precious monuments of her science, taste and magnificence remained at Drottningholm in 1808. The library and the museums it contained—had the latter not been removed by Gustavus IV., Adolphus—would alone have proclaimed the greatness of her mind. Amongst the most interesting of the books are the

Those restless, high-spirited, yet rude and prejudiced people, the Dalecarlians, bore with sullen reluctance the prohibition of distilling brandy. In 1783 they broke out in acts of violence; a body of soldiers suppressed the riot and seized the principal ringleaders; yet, though menaced with a general revolt, for the sake of the revenue afforded by this odious and unpopular monopoly, Gustavus still persevered in its enactment.

The naval and military power of Sweden was not yet sufficiently matured, or he would, no doubt, have availed himself of the intention of Catherine to employ her armies against the Turks to have made a dash at St. Petersburg. Catherine was, however,

---

works of Voltaire, in nine volumes, published at Dresden in 1748, and presented by the author to Louisa Ulrica. These volumes are enriched with very numerous notes in the handwriting of the author, containing a large fund of curious intelligence not to be found elsewhere. In the library was a marble bust of Louisa Ulrica, large as life, wrought by the matchless hand of Sergel, and many portraits taken at different periods of her life.

Her father was Frederick William, the first King of Prussia; her mother, Sophia Charlotte, was the daughter of the lovely and unfortunate Sophia Dorothea, the wife of the Electoral Prince of Hanover, afterwards George I., and sister to George II. She was married to Adolphus Frederick, the Crown Prince of Sweden, afterwards King, 18th of August, 1744; crowned the 26th of November, 1751; and died, in the sixty-second year of her age, on the 16th of July, 1782.

Louisa Ulrica "lived beloved, and died lamented." The Swedes are almost a nation of poets. The elegies written on account of her death were greater in number, and superior in quality, to what had been known on any former death of a Swedish Queen. The beautiful ode written by the elegant poet Adlercrantz gained the gold medal given by the Royal Academy; and certainly it well deserved the distinction.

very suspicious of Gustavus. It was essential she should, if possible, be well assured of his designs, whose fleet and army were really formidable if united in an attack on a single point of an extended frontier. She knew the King was venal and might be subsidised by the Porte or the Court of Versailles. She therefore proposed an interview, to take place at Frederickshamn. The King acceded to her request. In the beginning of June he set out for Finland. At a review of his troops, his charger, startled, threw the King, and broke his arm. Though unavoidably retarded by this accident, he was able to meet the Empress on the 29th. With a view to astonish and gratify Gustavus, with whose fondness of splendour she was well acquainted, Catherine caused a temporary palace to be prepared in St. Petersburg, the frame and furniture of which were transported by water. The apartments were numerous, most elegantly designed, and magnificently furnished; and so secretly and expeditiously was it set up, that Gustavus had not, or pretended not to have had, any intimation of what was intended, till he was ushered into a magnificent saloon by Catherine in person. During the three days that these extraordinary personages remained at Frederickshamn their time was diverted by French plays, and by a constant succession of the most brilliant and costly festivities. It was asserted at the time that Catherine gave Gustavus, as a personal present, or rather as a bribe, 1,000,000 dollars, and pledged her Imperial word not to foment internal troubles in Sweden or Finland if he would abstain from all hostility, open

or covert, against her interests. Never, perhaps, did a couple of monarchs meet whose mutual hatred was more inveterate; but the Empress found it convenient to appear as if she had forgotten that Gustavus had called her a — and an adulteress; and the polite Gustavus, forgiving the odious epithet of a —, and appearing to forget "The amateur actor" and "The little King," paid Catherine the most flattering and profound homage! Never did a pair of greater dissemblers meet, and never was the parting of the dearest friends marked by stronger exterior signs of mutual affection and esteem! The interview answered the purpose of the Empress and the King. Gustavus recruited his private exchequer, and Catherine, secured from attack on the side of Sweden, was left at liberty to pursue her ambitious designs against the Ottoman Empire. The burghers of Stockholm, who were attached to the King by the splendour that consumed their property, paid him a flattering compliment on his return by a grant of £1,000 for the support of some additional beds in the Royal hospital, called the *Loulais*,<sup>1</sup> where patients with fractured or broken arms were to be received.

Various motives have been assigned for the King's journey into Italy, none of which were perhaps correct, and some were of too infamous a nature to be recited. Although he was not generous, his profusion was boundless when his passion for the magnificent was to be gratified; and the specie drained from Sweden and

---

<sup>1</sup> The camp in Finland where the accident happened was so called.

left in the countries he visited was severely felt in the course of exchange on his kingdom. In Stockholm, Gustavus was a rigid Lutheran; at Rome, he attended high mass, and his devotion induced the commonalty to believe he was in his heart a *staunch Catholic!* Amongst his favourite courtiers he laughed at Lutherans and Catholics. During this tour on classic ground, Gustavus purchased and transported to Sweden some of the finest specimens extant of Grecian sculpture.<sup>1</sup> Amongst the many ancient statues, that of Endymion, as large as life, in a recumbent posture, is the most exquisitely beautiful: it is one of the *chefs-d'œuvre* of the Grecian school in the meridian of its fame. Gustavus paid 2,000 ducats for this fine relic of the matchless genius of the great Grecian sculptor.<sup>2</sup> These costly purchases were made to furnish a chaste and select gallery of antiques, with which he intended to embellish the stupendous palace that he had already designed, modelled, and intended to erect in the park at Lille Haga.

So fine was his taste ere he set out on this tour, and so highly polished were his manners, that he was more likely to serve as a model to others than to copy from them. Nor was there any fear that his morals should suffer, for there was scarcely a vice practised

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Carr asserts that, when he was in Sweden (1804), five hundred pieces of painting and statuary had arrived at Stockholm from Italy that had been purchased by Gustavus III.

<sup>2</sup> The author was assured in Stockholm by two professors of the Swedish Academy of Painting and Sculpture (Templeman and Piper) that Bonaparte offered Gustavus IV. 300,000 livres for this statue alone.

by the great in Southern climes of which he was guiltless. Gustavus passed the winter of 1783 and the ensuing spring in Italy.<sup>1</sup> He visited Pisa (where he used the baths), Rome,<sup>2</sup> Naples, Florence, Genoa and Venice. The luxury, refinement, polished manners and elevation of mind that distinguished this modern King of the Goths and Vandals at first astonished and delighted the Italians. They saw, however, nothing

<sup>1</sup> The massive portico and vast fluted columns at the Mint were copied from a temple discovered at Pestum in Calabria. The museum in the great palace, in 1808, contained a magnificent collection of marbles, far surpassing anything of the kind in this kingdom, of which no adequate description has yet been given by any English traveller. Sir Robert Ker Porter was the gentleman from whose pen it might have been expected.

<sup>2</sup> In the Opera-house is an immense, and good, historical painting, probably by Desprez, representing a procession in Rome, wherein the reigning Pope and Gustavus III. form the principal figures. There was also preserved the diploma whereby Gustavus III., during his stay at Rome, became a member of the Academy of Sciences; and also a book printed in *fifty-six languages*, at Rome, by the society *Propaganda Fide*.

The magnificent library at Drottningholm has the following verses inscribed over the entrance to the room appropriated to Italian subjects, namely:

"Om Rom har kungar sett ur Nordens kalla rike,  
Som gjutit forssar blod, eom krossar all dess magt,  
Det ser ur samma land i dag, Augusti like  
Ge vittra konster lif, och snillen eld och mod."

*Free Translation.*

"From the cold regions of the North, if Rome has seen kings who shed the blood of her princes and destroyed her power, today she beholds from the same land an Augustus (Gustavus III.) that gives animation to genius, and energy and courage to the votaries of the fine arts."

It was reported in Sweden that these lines were originally written in Italian by Canova, the bosom friend and fellow-student of the great Swedish sculptor Sergel.

in him to love or revere. Mere admiration soon dwindled into indifference; a certain halo surrounded and tainted his name. The King became the subject of severe pasquinades.<sup>1</sup> On public occasions his magnificence eclipsed all competitors. In his private life, that economy which he practised to husband his resources for grand displays of pageantry, degenerated into meanness. Kings are rare customers: Gustavus found that one mode of showing their *exalted* ideas of his riches and magnificence was by charging him most exorbitantly. This justly offended him, and gave rise to almost perpetual bickerings during his extensive tour.<sup>2</sup> Gustavus received presents of rare and valuable

---

<sup>1</sup> One of these ran, in Italian, thus:

"Il il Conte di Haga,

Il chi molto vedi e poco paga."

Meaning that the Count of Haga would see everything and pay nothing.

<sup>2</sup> The following extracts from the journal of a person in the suite of Gustavus III., during his Italian tour, were published to retort on Mr. Acerbi his complaints of Swedish inns and Swedish travelling.

The work whence this extract was taken, entitled, "Briefen über Schweden," appeared to have been published in German at Gripswalde, in 1804, and written by Frederick Ruhs. It was, however, generally believed by the *literati* in Stockholm that Sir C. J. Leopold, who was called, from his peculiar fine vein of wit, the "Voltaire of Sweden," was the writer, and by whom, in 1808, the offices of private secretary and librarian to Gustavus IV. were filled. But that which induces the author to insert the extract here is the assertion of an eminent member of the Swedish academies, who assured him, in 1808, that the extracts were written by Gustavus in his private journal.

"Between Helsingborg and Stockholm, a distance of nearly four hundred miles, *nothing* that can be considered as an inn is to be met with; whereas there is no *part of Italy* where, in the same space, you would not come to *fifty towns*, in *neatness, and elegance, and every com-*

articles from most of the Italian Courts. In return, he invested several persons with orders of knighthood that cost him little. In the beginning of June, 1784, he arrived at Paris, where he was received with all possible *éclat*. But nothing diverted this sagacious King from attending to matters of real business.

---

*fort of life, equal, if not superior, to the capital of Sweden; that in Italy, the south perhaps excepted, it is impossible to travel twenty miles without meeting with an inn, whilst there is not so much as one to be found in Stockholm itself; that a small village in Italy is better provided with all the necessaries and conveniences of life than the most eminent provincial towns in Sweden."—Vide Acerbi, vol. I., p. 6.*

Can Mr. Acerbi believe what he writes? Does he not perceive that fifty such cities as Stockholm, in a space of a little more than fifty Swedish miles,\* in whatever age they were built, must inevitably consume all the produce of the land, and could not be subsisted. Does he believe that there is not a single soul alive in England, Sweden or Germany that has travelled in Italy? As he has taken the liberty to fabricate his journal in Sweden according to his own pleasure, he will allow a Swedish traveller the same indulgence to represent in its *true* colours the situation of his much-boasted country, particularly so far as respects the stations (post-houses), inns, and especially the many famous cities, that for elegance, beauty, and every convenience of life, are equal, if not superior, to the very capital of Sweden! See! here is a little extract from such a traveller's journal, for the accuracy of which I will be responsible. You will find, sir, that the principal personage who made this tour had more powerful claims to a distinguished reception in Italy than Mr. Acerbi could have in Sweden. This traveller was the Count of Haga (Gustavus III.). It is a distinguished person belonging to his *avant-attendants* who is the narrator.

"At St. Benedetto, between Mantua and Modena, there were no horses, although they had been previously ordered. We were, therefore, compelled to substitute *oxen*, and to put four pairs to our carriages. The drivers walked by their side, and drove by their voices, and a long stick (or goad), but *without reins*. The train marched so slow, that in *three hours* we made no more way than about six English miles. At Nuovi, the next post-house to St.

\* A Swedish mile is rather more than six-and-a-half English.

The Court of Versailles having neglected paying the stipulated subsides, Gustavus managed matters so well that he obtained payment, and also the cession of the small West India island called St. Bartholomew, near Guadaloupe. Having been entertained by the French Court with every mark of personal respect, and treated with a constant succession of costly festivities

---

Benedetto, a new source of delay arose from the want of horses. They arrived late at night, and by all sorts of pretences we were delayed till the next morning. Our former postillions were very ready to drive us, but they demanded four zechins (two pounds sterling) for a station of about ten English miles. The apartments in the inn were so bad that we found the coach preferable. A wretched, abominable, half-baked, dry wheaten loaf, a piece of cheeze and some eggs, were all we could get to eat. In Carpi, aniscopal city, through which we passed, we breakfasted at the inn, and procured some bread, cheese and a bottle of *sour* wine, which was too bad to drink. This sorry breakfast for three persons cost a ducat (about ten shillings English).

"The theatrical representation at Modena was the 'Rape of the Sabines,' and so very inferior I could not endure it longer than during two scenes.

"Between Modena and Bologna we passed the Panaro. The ferry boat not being there, we were compelled to wade through the narrow stream; but the *passage money* was demanded just the same, and was paid as usual. This also happened in several other places.

"On the 22nd of December we stopped at an inn at Torrenieri, not far from Sienna. The passage or entrance to our room was so situated that we had to pass through the *stables*, a circumstance by no means uncommon in the public-houses of this country. Our upper consisted of a soup, not eatable, and chickens dressed in three different ways, namely, boiled, *à la daube* and roasted.

"At Aquapendente, a town in the ecclesiastical States—where, through the want of horses, we were obliged to wait *several hours*—they charged two sequins and a half (four or five and twenty shillings) for a few eggs, some slices of a Bologna sausage, and half a chicken.

and magnificent spectacles, Gustavus took his leave of the Bourbon Princes, and arrived at Stockholm (after an absence of ten months) on the 3rd of August, 1784. Although his popularity had long been on the wane, the citizens of Stockholm, to compliment the King, commemorated his return from Italy,<sup>1</sup> by an inscription over the new bridge at Riddarholm, in-

"At Monte Rossia, the public room of the inn had no door, the kitchen smoked to such a degree it was insupportable, and the other rooms, not having glass or sash, were shut up with blinds, a custom very prevalent throughout the country. A wheel of the carriage having broke, we were forced to replace it with another, for which, though it was a very old one, we were made to pay six sequins into the bargain.

"The city of Velletri, in the ecclesiastical States, is tolerably large, but lonely and depopulated. The inn at which we lodged on the 29th of January was most execrable, and as soon as a fire was lighted was filled with smoke. Such was the night passed by Horace when he made his tour into Campania. (Sat. i., 5.)

"Puzzuoli (the ancient Puteoli), near Naples, is a city whose inhabitants amount to some thousands, but it is ill-built, small and dirty. The walls, at a distance, appear as if the edifices had been destroyed by fire; an aspect which it has in common with most of the Italian small towns, which is produced by the flat roofs of the houses and the open apertures which supply the place of windows.

"Here, as in the generality of places in Italy, the extent of

i "Gustavo III. O.R. salvo et sospite.  
Ex itinere Italico patriæ redditio.  
Hunc pontem secto lapide constructum,  
Lignei loco jam vetustate collabentis. For-  
tunæ reduci et lætitiae publicæ, decicarunt  
Cives Holmenses.—D. iii. Aug. m,DCC,LXXXIV."

The expense of this tour was £50,000; but this extended to the travelling charges only. The King probably expended three times that sum, two-thirds of which was applied to the purchase of works of art with which to embellish his residence.

orming posterity that they rebuilt a bridge of stone  
1 lieu of a former structure of wood.

During the three last years, Sweden had been afflicted by bad harvests, in consequence of which many persons perished of famine in their huts and by the highway sides. This awful visitation did not induce the King in the least to abate his rage for splendid spectacles. His Court was still the gay

---

retchedness and misery is denoted by the vast numbers of eggars.

" Not far from the well-known ruins of Pestum, the Possonium of the ancients, is Eboli, an inconsiderable Neapolitan city—a vile place. Here we were ordered to retain rooms for one night for the Count of Haga. This, however, was no easy matter—the inn could only afford two beds; we considered the Franciscan convent to be the more eligible habitation; but the cells were too small, and the mattresses too hard to be slept on. In this exigency two burghers made us an offer of their habitation. The window-places were without sash, casement or glass; but blinds were substituted in their stead, and the rooms were filled with filth and cobwebs. The naked walls of stone were smeared with dirt and nastiness; nor could we procure any andles for love or money. Necessity compelling us, we accepted the proposal, and the Count of Haga was perfectly satisfied with our arrangement.\*

" Even in the largest Italian cities dirt and filthiness of every kind are exceedingly common, and exhibit the most disgusting appearances. At Rome itself, the noblest monuments of her ancient splendour are surrounded by Cloacina's recesses. The royal palace at Naples presented a similar spectacle; the roast chestnuts in the public streets, with fetid oil, occasioning a most nauseous odour.

" Instead of having markets neat and clean as ours in Sweden—for the sale of their meat, or especially fish—you find the latter article of nourishment indiscriminately dispersed throughout all their public places, and the smell of this raw fish is extremely offensive. Instead of slaughter-houses for cattle, well-regulated

\* Mr. Accorbi is somewhat more difficult to please.

theatre where the utmost pomp was displayed, whilst the poor peasants, whose toil helped to supply the means of supporting his guilty splendour, were suffering, with their wretched families, the most terrible extremes of famine. When a starving population sent up, from parishes or provinces, petitions for relief, nothing could be more kind than his carriage, nothing more bland than his language. He overflowed with the most exalted feeling, whilst his heart was cold and void of compassion. Gustavus, like the celebrated Sterne,<sup>1</sup> appeared to be so full of sentiment that there was no room for charity.

A wish to induce the States to extend aid to the suffering provinces, and of introducing the Crown Prince<sup>2</sup> to his sponsors, were the reasons assigned by Gustavus, after an interval of eight years, for con-

---

like those in Stockholm, you there see the meat suspended everywhere on stalls, and the blood of cattle flowing down the kennels.

"Well! does Mr. Acerbi's Italian pride find itself flattered by this accurate description of his country? *Can* anyone travel so very comfortably in *his* native land? And these unparalleled cities found at the end of every Swedish mile, and which the boaster says are handsomer, more superb, and possess all the enjoyments of life far more abundantly than even the capital of Sweden: in what planet do they exist? Should not one of them, for instance, be Renciglione, in the ecclesiastical States?" — "Briefen über Schweden," by Frederick Rühs, pp. 41 to 48.

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* "Walpoliana."

<sup>2</sup> The Reverend Mr. Coxe was presented on the 8th of March, 1784, to this Prince. His account is as follows: "In the afternoon we were presented to the Prince Royal, who, though scarcely six years old" (the child was only five years and five months!), "went through the forms of a drawing-room with wonderful ease and address for so young a person." — *Vide* vol iv., p. 68.

ening a Diet. But Mr. Ristel insinuated that the real motive was to thwart some favourite measure of Catherine II., and it prevented the intended coronation at Cherson.<sup>1</sup> Gustavus wished to be thought scrutable in his ways, and established for himself such a character for dissimulation, that neither friend or foe placed the least reliance on his word. Gifted with such matchless abilities he might have been regarded as a blessing to his country. The benefits

---

<sup>1</sup> The year 1787 opened with the extraordinary spectacle of a journey of the Empress of Russia from St. Petersburg to Cherson, where it seems to have been her original intention to have been crowned with all possible magnificence, and under the splendid titles of Empress of the East, Liberator of Greece and Restorer of a Series of Roman Emperors who formerly swayed the sceptre over that division of the globe.

"The splendour of the route of the Czarina surpasses whatever the imagination would spontaneously suggest. She was corted by an army. Pioneers preceded her march, whose business it was to render the road as even and pleasant as it could possibly be made. At the end of each day's journey she found a temporary palace erected for her reception, together with all the accommodations and luxuries that St. Petersburg could have afforded. In the number of her followers were the ambassadors of London, Versailles and Vienna; and her own ambassador, as well as the envoy of the Emperor to the Court of Constantinople, were appointed to meet her at Cherson. She had directed the former, M. de Bulhakow, to sound in a distant manner the Ottoman Porte, respecting the sending an officer to compliment her on her arrival, and thus to witness and sanction, as it were, the degradation of the Turks; but the proposal was rejected with indignation. We have seen the King of Poland meet her in her journey; and the Emperor, not contented with swelling her triumph at Cherson, appeared in that capital eight days before her, and proceeded a considerable distance up the Dnieper to give her the meeting. The coronation, for reasons we are unable to explain, was laid aside; but the Empress was received under triumphal arches at Chow; and upon her arrival at Cherson, having thought proper to

that he had conferred on Sweden consisted in extinguishing that venal and rapacious nest of usurping nobles forming the oligarchy; in restoring order to the finances; in relieving agriculture, by granting a more secure tenure of the Crown lands, and longer leases, with reversion to the eldest son; in permitting a free exportation of corn; in preventing landowners from compelling their tenants to deliver their corn-rent where they commanded, and allowing it to be deposited at the nearest market town.<sup>1</sup>

---

extend the walls to take in a larger space than they yet contained, she inscribed over one of the gates of the city, 'Through this gate lies the road to Byzantium.' The Imperial visitors entered the city on the 23rd of May, and, having remained five days, proceeded to make a tour through the principal places of the peninsula, which was completed in something less than a fortnight. The Empress returned to St. Petersburg by way of Moscow."—"New Annual Register," 1789, pp. 61 and 62.

<sup>1</sup> The severity with which the feudal system was then acted upon in Sweden may be conceived from the nature of those relaxations.

## CHAPTER II

*The Diet of 1786—Conduct of Colonel Armfelt—Precocious attainments of the Crown Prince—Jarring politics of the Northern Courts—War between Sweden and Russia—Anecdote of Russian naval officers—Gustavus III. commands the Army of Finland—A formidable mutiny—Denmark joins Russia—Gustavus returns to Stockholm—Progress of the Danes in Sweden—Gustavus sets off suddenly for Dalecarlia—Character of the Dalecarlians—Courage and activity of the King—British mediation—Armistice between Denmark and Sweden.*

EIGHT years had elapsed after the Diet of 1778 before Gustavus III. called another General Assembly of the States. Whether it was State policy, or the wants of an exhausted treasury that at last impelled this measure, it was deferred as long as possible. The last Diet was suddenly closed to prevent the extent of the Royal authority being discussed in the House of Nobles. And when the publication of the Debates was announced, the King prevented that measure by arbitrarily seizing on the manuscripts and printed copies. These things were not forgotten in 1786.

The proclamation for convoking the Diet was sud-

denly published in Finland; it was wholly unexpected in Stockholm. The Empress Catherine reprimanded her minister for not having previously informed her of the event; the report having reached her Court from the frontiers. The Diet was commenced on the 7th of May, 1786. In his opening speech, the King expatiated on the prosperous state of the kingdom respecting commerce, the army, navy and fortifications; and he enumerated the many advantages enjoyed since his accession to the throne, of which the Royal disssembler said the chief were—the preservation of peace and the *liberty of the people!*

"Our nation, however," said he, "has not been exempted from the vicissitudes to which all mundane situations are liable. The first of all riches, the productions of the earth, have been denied us for the last three years; and this calamity has not a little increased my cares, *who feel for my subjects as for myself!*<sup>1</sup> What endeavours I have used to prevent the disastrous effects of this failure, and what succours I have given for the relief of my subjects, you already know by the effects. May they animate you to concur with me in such measures as may protect our country from similar misfortunes in future!" Gustavus then spoke of the Crown Prince, of his education, and of the efforts used to render him worthy of being the head of a free people. "I rejoice," said he, "that the first object which occurs to his

---

<sup>1</sup> He showed this by resolutely persevering in all the luxuries of his extravagant establishment and costly pageantry at a time of such awful calamity.

innocent view *is the union of a people essentially free*, submitting to the laws, conjointly with the King, who, at the same time that he is invested with authority, is himself bound by the same laws.”<sup>1</sup>

He concluded his elaborate and highly-wrought speech by presenting the four following propositions to the Diet, viz.:

1. That the punishment for infanticide be changed from death to perpetual imprisonment, with a public whipping once every year, on the day on which the crime was committed.<sup>2</sup>

2. That estates shall no longer be divided, but shall descend from the father to the eldest son, charged with the portions of the other children.

3. That the King be authorised to draw from the Bank a fund sufficient for the establishment of a magazine of corn, in any place where he shall judge convenient, in order to prevent the excessive dearness of that article.

4. That the King be empowered to draw from the Bank a fund for defraying the expenses of the mines, and particularly for the purpose of securing that of Fahlun from inundation; upon the condition, however, of his depositing in the Bank a quantity of copper, equal in value to the specie taken from it.

The King carried only one of these propositions,

<sup>1</sup> It is really surprising that the King should have the temerity and folly to speak thus of a child by no means of bright natural parts, and who was then no more than seven years and six months old!

<sup>2</sup> This law was in force in Sweden in 1808.

namely, that which related to the establishment of public granaries, as a resource in years of scarcity. The *manner* in which even this was opposed, showed that it was suspected that the money which the King might thus obtain would be devoted to support his destructive splendour. General Baron Pechlin, whom the King arrested in 1772, used very mild language and liberal sentiments on this occasion.

General Toll, a *Ministerialist*, proposed to empower the Crown to accept a commutation in money instead of horses, &c., furnished by the occupiers of the Crown lands. This proposition was soon negatived. In respect to the abolition of the King's monopoly of the distilleries, he rejected every application from the peasants, expressing his readiness to surrender the monopoly of distilling brandy from corn; but he demanded in its place, as an indemnification, a tax on coffee, and also a perpetual land-tax. This would, to a great extent, have transferred the burthen from the plebeians to the nobles. It was, therefore, vehemently opposed, and rejected almost unanimously. The only vote of supply was 600,000 dollars, to provide the public granaries. The King yielded in several matters of minor importance to the wishes of the Diet; and even his personal vote in the Senate, in case of equal divisions. As he probably had in his own mind at this time determined to abolish the Senate altogether at the next Diet, his yielding the right of giving the casting vote was a small sacrifice. The great nobles plumed themselves on compelling the King to make this concession. They

learned its value when the Senate was abolished. Before the States separated they greatly offended the King by deducting one per cent. from the amount of the taxes required for the necessities of the State; he would not or could not conceal his chagrin at this. In his closing speech, Gustavus lamented that a restless and mistrustful spirit prevailed, *ill-founded* and ill-deserved, which seemed likely to interrupt that concord which, at the sacrifice of his private interests, he had endeavoured to maintain, and appealed to posterity to do justice to the purity of his motives. His peevish manner showed how greatly he was annoyed, and he gave the States to understand it should be *a long time* before he would again call them together. Thus, in a sullen and unsatisfactory manner, closed the second Diet assembled after the overthrow of the oligarchy. Gustavus at this time was very generally disliked. He was suspected of wishing to convert the Royal authority into an autocracy. His unbecoming *association* with *young* noblemen, and the quarrels that sometimes ensued, subjected him to black imputations. Colonel Armfelt displayed the effect of this want of dignity in the King. At the Revolution of 1772, he was a cornet in the light dragoons. Gustavus made him a Knight of the Order of the Sword, gave him a patent of nobility and advanced him to high rank in the army. Yet *he* retired in *disgust* from the Court, and opposed the King with the utmost virulence in the Diet of 1786, retaining at the same time appointments to the amount of £2,000 per annum. Such was the manner in which Gustavus endeavoured

to relieve the distresses of a starving population!—by granting enormous pensions to worthless minions, by whom he was secretly despised.

The extraordinary pains taken with the Crown Prince by the King, who still appeared to those about his person as if he felt no paternal affection towards the child, gave rise to strange surmises. The infant, whilst in long petticoats, was not even taken out for an airing without being attended by a party of light-horse.<sup>1</sup> Every step showed that Gustavus studied stage-effect. The poor child was so much tormented, it was wonderful they did not reduce his mind to a state of idiotcy. He was reared in a hardy manner, and immersed so often in cold water, in cold weather, that his legs became blue and discoloured; but, from the moment of his birth, he was attended with every mark of homage that regal pride and etiquette could devise. Gustavus carried the young Prince from one province to another, condemning him to painful and wearisome rehearsals, in order to prepare him for daily exhibitions of precocious attainments. Of course, each person that approached the infant prodigy listened with profound attention to his measured recitations, watching his motions as if he had been an automaton instead of a living child — a mode of education as likely to spoil the future man as if he had been reared by a gang of

---

<sup>1</sup> The wet-nurse, an uncultivated Dalecarlian rustic—never once supposing all this parade was intended to compliment a sucking-baby—told one of the *wacht-meisters*, or chamber-grooms, that she was quite ashamed of the honours paid her at Court, and was afraid she should be envied and disliked on that account by her neighbours on her return to Dalecarlia.

strolling players. Gustavus used *this heir to his throne* sometimes as a conductor to ward off the flash of popular indignation, but always subservient to his selfish and ambitious designs. After having exhibited him in many provincial towns, he caused the Royal babe to make his first appearance on the academic boards at Upsala ere he had completed his eighth year. During a stay of *six weeks* the young Gustavus enjoyed neither rest nor tranquillity. He was daily made to exhibit all his acquirements. The successor of that great botanist, Linné, said one day in derision, "I must attend the young Crown Prince to receive a lesson on botany!" The King assisted, or rather tutored, the unfortunate boy in most of the private and all the public exercises he performed. Those who lavished flattery most unsparingly gratified and best pleased the artful Gustavus, who cared nothing as to the private thoughts of mankind, so that they paid him external homage. In taking his son through the provinces, and showing him the forms of academic education—in familiarising him to public assemblies and the youths then studying, there was nothing improper. It was the over-wrought manner in which these things were performed by Gustavus that prevented any good effect arising, and often rendered these Royal exhibitions equally ridiculous and wearisome.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Mr. Coxe, though not a servile man, was still a flatterer of kings, in return for which he experienced *extreme condescensions* from monarchs who wished to make a figure in his future volumes. Yet, in spite of all his caution, he sometimes let a glimpse of his real feelings escape. In vol. iv., p. 66, he says, "On the 8th, we passed the whole day at Drottningholm, according

Whilst revelry and pageantry in constantly varying shapes distinguished the effeminate and luxurious Court of Gustavus III., misery and famine extended itself rapidly amongst the labouring poor from one extremity of Sweden to another. The groans of the wretches who perished of want, the curses of the degraded paupers

---

to the *tedious forms of Swedish etiquette*, to which the King is so much attached. We set off full dressed from Stockholm at eleven and as the weather was showery, the embarkation in the minister's barge was rather disagreeable." A little further on he writes "It was gala-day, and we saw the Court in all its splendour. The gala dress for both men and women is blue silk and satin with white lining and ornaments: to a stranger, the company appeared as if habited for a masquerade." The King's dress is thus described: "After church, the King made his appearance and he wore a fancy dress of purple silk, richly embroidered with gold; for while he has limited his subjects to particular colours he varies his own dress with all the tints of the rainbow. On being presented, the King did me the honour to converse with me in the most gracious manner. He recollects having seen me before in Sweden; mentioned the docks in Carlskrona, and asked me if I had seen the dock at Toulon, adding, 'It is not for me to boast, but, in my estimation, the works in Toulon are trifling in comparison with those of Carlskrona. We do not boast of pictures and statues, but we can show the works of Trollhättan Carlskrona and Sveaborg.' Soon after, he repaired to a large saloon, dined in public, and conversed with the foreign minister who surrounded his chair." Mr. Coxe concludes his narration of this day's grandeur thus: "At the conclusion of the opera, we embarked in a covered barge, crossed the water in the rain, and arrived at Stockholm about midnight." (The distance by water is greater than by land, which is seven miles English.) "Such is the necessary etiquette of the Swedish Court; but the King contrives as much as possible to relieve the *ennui* of the day by the affability of his manners and the vivacity of his conversation. This is Mr. Coxe's account of Gustavus and his Court, whose fondness for those exhibitions, and sending the ministers home at midnight by water, almost caused a mutiny in the diplomatic corps at Stockholm.

*CHARLES LINNÆUS (LINNÉ)*

*After the painting by Alexander Roslin, in the  
gallery at Versailles*

*Copyright 1899 by G. Pearson & Son*



Copyright 1899 by G. Morris & Son





who were reduced to seek for such food as the King's well-fed hounds would have turned from with loathing, produced not the least retrenchment. This cruel Prince continued his guilty magnificence, brimful of sympathy and condescension, but as indifferent to the misery, which was greatly aggravated, if not caused, by his wasteful magnificence, as the cold rocks on which his subjects perished. Nothing was heard at Court but approbation of all the acts of *the best of kings*; nothing in the capital and provinces but complaints and prayers for reform and retrenchment. To these Gustavus turned a deaf ear. His ministers and minions imputed everything to the spirit of disaffection. Meantime the oppressed and suffering poor, overwhelmed by intolerable misery, broke out into frequent revolts, that were as frequently put down by the bayonet. But several of the King's distilleries were burnt to the ground, and his inspectors and officers murdered. From these causes, and the consequent loss it occasioned, the King at last was induced to relinquish his odious monopoly, and allow the farmers to distil a limited quantity of brandy for their own use, paying to the King a certain quantity of rye each harvest, according to the extent of their farm.

The conduct of Russia towards the Ottoman Empire at last determined the Grand Seignior to have recourse to arms. Torn by internal dissensions, the Court of Versailles was in no condition to assist the Turks. The Emperor of Germany—although he endeavoured to mask his hostile views by pretending

to act only as an auxiliary of Russia—fully entered into the views of Catherine II., whom he met at Cherson; England and Prussia viewed her projects with jealousy; and as to Sweden, the King was too eager to bind his brows with laurel not to anticipate the wishes of the Turks and determine on war with Russia: a disposition in which he was secretly encouraged by the Courts of London and Berlin. The Constitution of 1772, which he had himself formed, expressly excluded the King from waging an offensive war without the formal sanction of the States in Diet assembled. The temper manifested by that of 1786 forbade the hope of being able to carry his point, France being unable to take part with Turkey, and Austria leagued with Russia. Secretly determined on war, he prepared for the event by land and sea. Knowing that Denmark was bound to assist Russia in case of her territories being invaded, Gustavus was, of course, anxious, if possible, to detach his wife's nephew, the Crown Prince, from the interest of Russia, and obtain his hearty concurrence in Swedish projects. This Prince, however, entertained the worst possible opinion of Gustavus III., whose reputation for over-wrought duplicity was so thoroughly established, that even when he avowed his real feelings he was certain not to be believed. If, joined to these matters, the extraordinary and disgusting nature of the conduct pursued by the Swedish monarch towards Sophia Magdalena be considered, it cannot be any matter of surprise that the Crown Prince of Denmark should feel very reluctant to commit himself with a Prince of so

different a character. Yet, for hesitating to place  
e fleet and army of Denmark at the disposal of  
ustavus, the Crown Prince was loudly censured in  
is country, the soundness of his understanding rudely  
testioned, and his ministers openly accused of having  
ld themselves to Russia! Gustavus travelled twice  
Copenhagen to influence his nephew, the first time  
the close of 1787, and next in the spring of 1788.

It is almost certain that Catherine II. relied on  
e neutrality of Sweden during her war with Turkey,  
d that she sent into Asia more troops than she  
ould otherwise have done. It is probable her de-  
ndence rested less on the pacific disposition of  
ustavus than the preponderance of the nobles in  
e Diet that she expected he *must* call before he  
mmenced offensive operations. The naval and  
ilitary preparations of Gustavus were in a state of  
eat forwardness. Catherine was informed of this;  
d whilst Gustavus was employed in maturing plans  
gloss over his pre-determined violation of his oath,  
s Imperial opponent was no less diligently at work  
render his breach of faith subversive of his designs,  
t alone in Stockholm, but more particularly in Finland.  
hese manœuvres were reported to Gustavus III., and,  
ght or wrong, the Russian minister Razomoffsky was  
nounced. The latter, on the 18th of June, 1778,<sup>1</sup>  
livered in a note in which he complained of secret  
maments, and demanded an explanation as to their  
ject, asserting that Count Oxenstjern had declared

---

<sup>1</sup> For these curious State papers, see "New Annual Register,"  
88.

to a foreign minister they were intended against Russia. Gustavus replied in a circular note, without date, accusing Razomoffsky of encouraging internal treachery, and aiming at separating the King from the nation. Gustavus reserved to himself, upon his arrival in Finland, to answer more particularly, and ordered the Russian minister to quit Stockholm in the space of seven days, offering ships to escort him to St. Petersburg by sea, a mode of travelling to which he had some personal, and many more political objections to offer. Gustavus could not have a public minister seized and stowed against his will on board a hostile ship; and he would not permit Razomoffsky to proceed, as he desired, *via* Abo to St. Petersburg. The result was that the wily Russian remained in Stockholm. Gustavus embarked with his army at Stockholm on the 24th of June, and landed in Finland on the 2nd of July. About a fortnight previous to the arrival of Gustavus in Finland, hostilities were commenced, and, as the Swede asserted, on the side of Russia, whose light troops passed the Swedish frontier not far from Savolax; when the Swedish commander, *thinking hostilities were commenced*, not merely repulsed the invaders, but entered Russian Finland; and, according to "ancient usage," possessed himself of the passes that commanded the roads into Swedish Finland, and proceeded to form the blockade of Nyslot! Such was the Court version in Sweden of this affair. Russia, on the contrary, sturdily denied the imputed aggression; and it must be allowed that the conduct of the Swedish commander looked very suspicious. The anti-Gustavian

party in the capital and in Finland resolutely declared that Gustavus was the aggressor. It was then reported, and it is said to have been subsequently confirmed, that, to furnish a colour to the projected invasion and make the war appear as a defensive one on the part of Sweden, Gustavus dressed a party of German soldiers in the Russian uniform, which, led by trusty officers, entered by a remote pass the Swedish territory, plundering a few solitary farms, and driving back an advanced post of Swedes. This account was current in 1808 in Stockholm. But whichever were the first to *commence* hostilities, the news being carried direct to the Duke of Sodermanland, who commanded the Swedish grand fleet, the war broke forth at once by sea and land! Such was the state of affairs when Gustavus landed in Finland and took the chief command of the Swedish troops. His first step was to communicate to the Empress the conditions on which peace might be preserved. They were as follows:

1. The punishment of Count Razomoffsky for having attempted to create internal dissensions and meddle with the domestic affairs of Sweden.
2. That Catherine should cede to Sweden all those parts of Finland and Carelia, and also the district of Kexholm, that had been wrested from Sweden by the treaties of Nystadt and Abo.
3. That Catherine should accept his mediation, by authorising him to offer to the Turks *the cession of the Crimea*, and the regulation of the limits upon the footing of Cainargi; or, if that concession should *not prove acceptable* to the Divan, that the question as to terri-

tory should be placed on the same footing on which it stood previously to the war of 1768.

4. As a security against *being injured* by acting as mediator, that Russia should *disarm their fleets* and *withdraw* their cruisers from the Baltic; those of Sweden to remain armed, and at sea, till the final ratification of peace.

These the modest King called the conditions of his *ultimatum!* The sole object of these wild and absurd demands was to flatter the national pride of the Swedish nation, and thus counteract the endeavours made by his enemies to separate the throne from the kingdom. With every reflecting mind it operated the contrary way, but Gustavus knew that nineteen were led by their passions and prejudices where one decided and acted on the principles of reason. Its effect in Sweden was highly favourable to his views. The war became popular; the ruin of the Russian and Danish navies was predicted with confidence; and that, avenging the losses sustained by Sweden, Gustavus would chase Catherine and the Muscovites from St. Petersburg, and restore Sweden to the rank it possessed in Europe in the days of the great Gustavus Adolphus. The sagacious Catherine was not deceived by this *finesse*. She immediately published her manifesto in reply, in which that bloodstained woman upbraided Gustavus as a tyrant and usurper, stigmatising the Revolution of 1772 as a gross fraud practised on the nation, with a view to deprive the Swedes of their liberty. Although this might be true, yet, coming from the lips of a woman who mounted the throne by the

murder of her husband, and kept possession to the exclusion of her son, and whose will was the only law, it appeared quite preposterous.

At the first commencement of hostilities, two Russian frigates were captured and taken into Sveaborg. The Swedish grand fleet sailed from Carlscrona on the 9th of June, and fell in with a division of Russian line of battle ships, consisting of three of one hundred guns each, and one seventy-four, under the command of Admiral Dessen, proceeding to Elsineur. The Duke of Sodermanland insisted upon the Russian admiral saluting the Swedish flag. Agreeably surprised at the moderation of the request, when he expected nothing less than to be captured, he sagaciously replied that, "although by the stipulations of formal treaties there could be no question as to salutes between the fleets of Russia and Sweden, yet he had no objection to pay that respect to the brother of the King of Sweden." After some immaterial discussion, the Duke allowed this important force to proceed to its destination, a proof of the want of decision and firmness in the King.<sup>1</sup> It was thought singular that Gustavus did not allow the Russian fleet, commanded by Admiral Greig,<sup>2</sup> to sail for the

---

<sup>1</sup> It was rumoured and believed in the higher circles in Russia and Sweden that the Duke Charles was secretly in the pay of Catherine, who proposed to give him Finland, with the title of Grand Duke, if he would openly declare against his brother.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Clarke, M. Masson, and other writers have been of late years severely censured for attributing the vice of *pilfering* to the native Russian nobles. It is to be hoped the practice has greatly diminished, or rather, ceased altogether.

Archipelago, and then, with his united force, attempt a blow against Cronstadt and St. Petersburg. It was one of many strange actions on the part of Gustavus that are not to be accounted for on any rational principle of State policy. Perhaps he was jealous of the *éclat* Russia might acquire in the South; and calculating too highly his own naval resources, resolved to have the fleet attacked. On the 4th of July, 1788, the Russian fleet sailed from Cronstadt. On the 17th it fell in with the grand fleet of Sweden, commanded by the Duke of Sodermanland, who was assisted by Admiral Count Wrangel. A general engagement ensued off Hogland, which lasted five hours, and

---

That it was prevalent as recently as the time when those authors wrote is unquestionably true. Admiral Greig and his wife were natives of Scotland. After his promotion in the Russian service, Mrs. Greig went to Leith, and bespoke a large quantity of silver tablespoons and forks, and a still larger number of plated. Mr. P. F—r—r, who supplied them, enquired why she had so many expensive *plated* spoons and forks, besides the silver? The lady told him that her husband was forced to give frequent dinners to the Russian naval officers, who were in the habit of putting the spoons in their pockets—a practice that was so common that the admiral used to place persons to watch his guests during dinner, who were placed at the door to demand stolen articles as the purloiners went out; and, when it was refused, offenders were searched. The admiral, therefore, substituted a large quantity of plated spoons and forks, as, in spite of all precautions, they lost several every public dinner. The gentleman who supplied those articles is yet living, a man of character in London; and he told this anecdote as a grave matter of fact to the author at the close of the year 1816. The author has also heard Swedish noblemen assert that it was dangerous, if a Russian nobleman visited their hotels, to leave anything portable and valuable, such as snuff-boxes, watches or trinkets, in their way.

terminated in a drawn battle. The Swedes captured a Russian seventy-four, and completely disabled another line of battle ship; the Russians took a Swedish sixty-four carrying a flag. The Swedish fleet at the commencement of the engagement was inferior in force; but a reinforcement of large frigates rendered them nearly equal, the Russians having seventeen ships of the line, the Swedes fifteen. The battle was very fierce, each party displaying considerable skill, and both the fleets sustained serious damage.

Whilst such were the principal naval actions of this year, Gustavus, at the head of his army in Finland, advanced towards Frederickshamn. He encamped on the 19th of July within a few miles of that port and fortress. A part of the garrison, the following night, attacked his advanced guard. The assailants were repulsed and driven back with loss. A few days afterwards a detachment of six thousand troops embarked at Sveaborg, with orders to attack the fortress in the rear, whilst Gustavus should advance against it in front.<sup>1</sup> Two cannon shots, fired at a regulated distance of time, was the signal by which Gustavus was to be informed of their approach. The Swedish fleet was detained several days by contrary winds, and the enemy obtained possession, not merely of the plan, but even of the private signal fixed on by the King himself! The Swedes lost many troops, particularly

---

<sup>1</sup> These expressions are dubious. Frederickshamn being a seaport, most probably the Sveaborg expedition was ordered to commence the attack by sea, on which Gustavus meant to advance to co-operate on the land side.

cavalry, in attempting to explore the height that commanded a view of the gulf, in hopes of discovering the expected fleet. At length, on the 1st of August, two cannon shots, being the appointed signal, were distinctly heard by the Swedish outposts. Deceived by the enemy, the party sent forward towards the walls were suddenly attacked by a force in ambuscade, and not without great loss and difficulty made good its retreat. The next day, however, the expected reinforcement arrived, and the disembarkation took place. The governor of Frederickshamn, though apprised of an event that was to blast all the bright visions indulged by Gustavus, made every preparation for the expected assault, causing the suburbs to be burnt so that they might not afford shelter to the enemy.

The province of Finland was of equal value to Sweden and Russia, and in every war it became the theatre of hostilities, the inhabitants suffering the most terrible of visitations. The vast and increasing power of Russia impressed on the minds of the Finnish nobility a belief that ultimately the power of Russia would prevail, and the whole of Finland become a Russian province. The agents of Catherine encouraged this belief by every means in their power. More than a year before the war commenced, Gustavus was accused of being determined, without the sanction of a Diet, to attack Russia. The emissaries sent by the Empress—artfully expatiating on the perjuries and boundless ambition of Gustavus—represented that it was the duty of the Finlanders to refuse invading

Russia, whereby they were sure to draw destruction on their own heads, and boldly to remonstrate, adding that the persons and property of all those who acted in this manner should be respected by the Russian troops, whilst on all those who joined in the invasion of Russian Finland the most terrible vengeance should be executed. As soon as the war commenced, proclamations printed in the Finnish tongue were profusely distributed, confirming these menaces and seductive offers.

Many of the chief noblemen<sup>1</sup> and gentry of Finland holding commissions in the Finland army, being aware of the artifices to which the King had recourse whereby to elude the conditions of the Constitution of 1772, and being also, perhaps, dismayed at the prospect of that terrible retaliation which they foresaw the Empress Catherine would inflict in return for this invasion, and of which their families and estates were sure to be the first victims, determined to resist the King's authority. Having sounded the inclinations of the soldiery, and finding them as docile as they could wish, they secretly drew up a solemn protest, declaring their inviolable attachment to the laws of Sweden, and their readiness with their hearts' blood to defend the province against all invaders. They complained indignantly of being, without the sanction of the States of Sweden, called upon to carry a war of aggression into a foreign country. Thus prepared, they waited a proper opportunity to declare them-

---

<sup>1</sup> Colonels Sprengporten and Hestesko were the principal military leaders.

selves, which presented itself when the King commanded Colonel Hestesko to march to the assault of Frederickshamn. The Colonel first offered some remonstrances to the King respecting the dangers and difficulties of the way by which he proposed for the troops to approach, namely, over an impassable marsh. Irritated at their apparent want of zeal, Gustavus *insisted* on being obeyed. The confederated officers then, in plain and direct terms, told the astonished King that he had not any legal right to lead them to an act of offensive warfare without the consent of the States of Sweden! and that, if their country were attacked, they were ready to shed the last drop of their blood in its defence, but that they would do no more than protect their own frontiers against invasion! The King, trusting to his eloquence and his influence, appealed to the listening soldiery. Instead of separating these from their chiefs, he was heard with a sullen silence that was truly ominous, and the regiment of Abo, of which Colonel Hestesko was at the head, immediately laid down their arms!

Never was a blow that was more severely felt struck against the guilty designs of an ambitious King. His splendid dream of chasing Catherine and her Court from St. Petersburg, which appeared on the very eve of being realised, vanished for ever.<sup>1</sup> Mortified and

---

<sup>1</sup> It is an unquestionable fact, so great was the alarm at St. Petersburg, that the Empress Catherine had commanded the archives of the State, and the most precious and portable of her treasures, to be packed up ready for removal! The revolt of the Fin-

chagrined to the highest pitch, Gustavus had, at the moment, no power to punish the indignity. If he had then offered to arrest the Finland officers, he saw that the soldiers would have risen in their defence. Colonel Hestesko said to Gustavus in a low tone of voice, "*Sire, beware! The moment is critical! Remember that one false step may lead to the loss of your crown.*" The cheeks of Gustavus were blanched, but not by cowardice, for no man was more free from that taint. He did *remember* things, which he intended should long, if not eternally, remain concealed. It was that consciousness which blanched his cheeks: *he dreaded an exposure!* and that the disaffected Swedish nobility might perhaps at that very moment be assembled in his metropolis, aiming a deadly and concerted blow at his political power, if not his life. Whilst his heart, filled with rage and anguish, panted for vengeance, and his lips quivered from half-subdued rage, seeing the storm approach, Gustavus wisely yielded to a power that would have otherwise destroyed him. He soon appeared composed and determined. With an aching heart and unruffled brow, he commanded General Seigeroth to re-embark the troops that had effected their landing, and were also ready for the attack, and to make the best of his way back. The blockade of Nyslot, an impregnable fortress, that could

---

land army, and the disasters that attended his naval operations, certainly saved St. Petersburg from being captured by the Swedes; an event that would have covered Gustavus with what is called "glory," and as certainly have led to the utter ruin and desolation of his kingdom.

never be taken but by famine, which stood on the point of surrendering to the Swedish forces under Colonel Häster, was obliged to be precipitately raised. The whole army was withdrawn, every advantage relinquished; and with feelings of no very enviable kind, the perfidious and disappointed King made the utmost haste to his metropolis.

The business of the campaign being thus suddenly and disgracefully closed, the mutinous officers of the army of Finland entered into open negotiations with the Court of Russia. During these transactions the Russian minister Razomoffsky remained in Stockholm, and it may be presumed that his influence was not small in producing those events. The chiefs of the revolted army had the audacity to send deputies to St. Petersburg, proposing an armistice, till the Senate of Sweden should resolve on the steps it might be proper to pursue to restrain the ambition of a King who laughed at oaths. It may readily be supposed that these traitors were well received by Catherine, who loved their treachery, however she might despise the men. What is more extraordinary—and which, joined to other circumstances, seemed in some measure to countenance the report that was so general in St. Petersburg respecting the treachery of the Duke of Sodermanland—the negotiations between a revolted army and the Russian Court were carried on under his own eyes. The Duke Charles left his fleet to take the command of the army, and appeared at first determined to throw every impediment in the way of that treasonable correspondence; but he soon changed

his system, and ratified the conditions of that extraordinary convention. The consequences were that the Swedes retreated at all points from the Russian territories; and the Russian army immediately advancing, took possession of those passes that the Swedes had seized, and without which the enemy could not have forced his way into Swedish Finland! One general officer alone, Lieutenant-General Plaaten, boldly maintained his station in Carelia, asserting that he would not be bound by the act of his commander-in-chief when it was procured by extortion. Such were the first results of a mutiny that shook the throne of Gustavus III. And it must be admitted, *if anything could justify the Finland chiefs*, it existed in the deep dissimulation of Gustavus, and the alacrity with which he violated a fundamental principle of a Constitution he had solemnly and emphatically sworn to defend inviolate.

The same policy that led Gustavus to invade Finland tempted the Crown Prince of Denmark to take advantage of the distress in which Gustavus was involved, in order to wrest from Sweden the provinces that had been conquered in former wars. But, possessing *absolute power*, the Royal Dane was exempted from the odium of violated oaths; he was, besides, bound by treaty to assist Russia. Gustavus heard in Finland of these preparations, and he instantly sent an official note claiming the mediation of Denmark to negotiate a peace with the Empress, or the observance by Denmark of a strict neutrality. Count Bernstorff, in the name of the King, replied to the Swedish

note.' He protested against the principle laid down therein, and affirmed that peace was *not violated* by supplying the ships of war and troops stipulated for in the treaty with Russia, and required the continuance of friendly relations with Sweden, after having already commenced hostilities against it! This declaration was dated the 23rd of September, 1788. On the 6th of October, Baron de Sprengporten forwarded a counter-declaration, on the part of Gustavus III., affirming, what was indeed self-evident, that the peace was at an end, and protesting against the doctrine laid down by Count Bernstorff, adding that the King, "resting on the assurances of Mr. Elliot" (British Envoy at Copenhagen), "embraces the condition with satisfaction, provided that *defeating* the *Danish auxiliaries* in Sweden is not considered as *hostility* against His Danish Majesty."

In the month of June preceding, the Crown Prince of Denmark set out on a tour to Norway. Gustavus affected to expect him to pay a *friendly visit* to the Swedish frontiers, and sent some officers of his Court to receive the Royal Dane with due respect. The Viceroy of Norway (Prince Charles of Hesse) had preceded the Crown Prince, and visited the fortifications of Warberg, Elfsborg, and Gothenburg. The Swedes affirmed that Prince Charles acted with gross dissimulation, entering Sweden rather as a spy than as an honourable visitor, and that the journey of the Crown Prince to Norway was also a feint practised to deceive the Swedish Court; for, instead of sending the auxiliaries to Russia, it was

determined to employ them in the invasion of Sweden itself. This formidable source of danger furnished one great motive for Gustavus so suddenly quitting Finland. In the Constitution of 1772, that monarch had not provided for his absence from Sweden. And as the King was not entitled to vote in the Senate by proxy, his absence left the field open to the machinations of his enemies; and it was determined to convene a Diet without the concurrence of Gustavus, for the ostensible and specious object of allaying public discontent.

After his sudden return to Stockholm, the King retired for a short time to his favourite little pavilion at Haga. His sudden appearance, however, broke up the plan for convening a Diet. The people at large were inflamed to the highest degree against the revolted army, and against the nobles, who were suspected of instigating the mutiny in Finland. The Swedes thought they saw a glorious opportunity, lost by cowardice and treachery, of avenging the wrongs and losses sustained from Russia. Gustavus artfully increased the storm of public indignation, which raged so fierce that an officer could scarcely show himself in the streets without danger of being massacred. Baron Charles de Geer, the worthy chief of one of the oldest noble families in Sweden, as well as other obnoxious noblemen, had a narrow escape from the fury of the populace. Gustavus addressed the burghers of Stockholm, telling them that he placed the most entire confidence in *their affection and loyalty*, and should entrust the Royal Family and the capital

to *their fidelity and courage*. He addressed them on the Slots Backa,<sup>1</sup> from the spot where a most beautiful and superb obelisk of polished granite has been since erected. Gustavus was unusually eloquent and impressive. The whole multitude seemed fired with enthusiasm: 2,000 burghers, horse and foot, speedily enrolled themselves, and performed all the military duties of the regular garrison.

In all these transactions Gustavus was assisted by General Baron Armfelt, who was one of the most vile and unprincipled of mankind. He was the secret instigator of many of Gustavus's worst actions, flattering the monarch whom he was artfully leading to destruction. On the return of the King, this minion strove all he could to drive the discontented nobles into rebellion, probably with the hope of laying the whole of Sweden at the feet of Catherine. Whilst these events were occurring in Stockholm, the Prince of Hesse sailed from Jutland, and after landing contiguous to the Swedish frontier in Norway, entered Sweden at the head of an army 12,000 strong, and well appointed. On the 26th of September, 1788, he took possession of Strömstadt, a small port and city. The head-quarters of Baron General Hjerta and the Swedish army were at Vennersborg; a strong detachment of Swedish troops, commanded by Colonel Tranfelt, was placed at Quistrum, a pass that commanded the road to Gcthenburg. It was reported that the charms of a handsome landlady, and a wish on the side of the

---

<sup>1</sup> The castle hill, at the rear of the great palace.

Colonel not to destroy her house, led to an omission of which the Danish Prince rapidly availing himself, compelled the Swedish colonel and the troops to surrender. Prince Charles of Hesse next summoned Uddevalla, which city he entered on the 1st of October, whence he sent to summon Gothenburg itself, which, according to every appearance, seemed likely to open its gates without resistance.

This formidable and sudden invasion of Sweden by Denmark formed an exigency that roused all the great qualities of Gustavus, whose courage seemed to rise with the difficulties by which he was surrounded. The popular resentment excited by the revolt in Finland having rendered the King secure for the present against the enmity of the aristocracy, he made rapid preparations to repel the invaders. Thus, that formidable mutiny, which threatened to wrest the sceptre from his hand, had a directly opposite effect, reviving his former popularity and strengthening his arm. Nor was it against Catherine and the Russian faction in Sweden alone towards whom Gustavus artfully directed the public indignation that prevailed, but against the Crown Prince of Denmark, whose name and character he overwhelmed with opprobrious epithets, accusing him of a train of perfidious actions, and a wish to present the world with a second tragedy in Stockholm, in imitation of that performed by Christian the Tyrant. The former cruelties of the Danes, handed down to the existing generation by tradition, are yet fresh in the memory of the Swedes. It was to induce the Dalecarlians to take up arms against the Danes that

Gustavus Vasa, a fugitive and alone, cast himself upon their honour and bravery! Sweden being again in danger from a Danish army, nothing could be better conceived than the eloquent and pathetic appeal made to the passions and prejudices of the Dalecarlians. Gustavus had given orders for troops to be transported from Finland and Pomerania to hasten to the defence of the western provinces; and to strengthen the garrison of Gothenburg he sent away from Stockholm the foot-guards and the Jemtland regiment. The capital, thus stripped of regular troops, was left to the care of the burghers. Pressed on all sides to call a Diet, and perhaps apprehensive of *his person being seized*, Gustavus made a sudden and unexpected journey into Dalecarlia,<sup>1</sup> whereby—artfully exaggerating

---

<sup>1</sup> The people of Dalecarlia, according to the testimony of Sir John Carr, Sir Robert Porter, and other British travellers, are the devoted slaves of Royalty, and ready at all times to support their King, indifferent whether he was the oppressed or the oppressing party. Such ideas are totally at variance with truth. Where the peasants of this province have been once in arms to defend the Crown they have revolted ten times against the Royal authority.

They have been, from time immemorial, the most impatient under oppression of any province in Sweden, and as inflexibly addicted to their own local habits and customs. They live in the most spare and hardy manner, frequently suffering severe want, and compelled to mix the bark of trees with the coarsest meal for bread. They are called *Black* or *Grey* Dalecarls, according to the colour of their dress, one part of the province being clad in black, and the other in grey. Their dress is composed of the coarsest and least costly materials. They emigrate in spring and summer in great numbers in search of employment, and return home in winter. They make good soldiers and laborious and faithful servants.

When Gustavus I. sought refuge amongst them, it was in vain

his danger and suppressing his own guilty machinations which had involved his country in a ruinous war—he worked so powerfully upon the passions of that brave, impetuous and illiterate race of peasants that they offered to march to Stockholm and wreak vengeance on the restless aristocracy. The King's *shadow*, as Baron Armfelt was termed, seconded the views of the King

---

he told them of the cruelties of Christian II., and the torrents of Swedish blood that he had shed. "He lets us alone," said the clowns, "and we have plenty of salt and herrings." But at last he prevailed, and the page of history proclaims that it was principally by their aid that Gustavus Vasa subdued the Danes and delivered Sweden from their heavy and degrading yoke.

After Gustavus had been crowned King, these same Dalecarlians showed the utmost uneasiness. Six times they revolted against his authority, upon some mistaken ideas that their privileges were likely to be infringed. In 1518, when Gustavus proclaimed the Protestant religion as the religion of the State, the Dalecarlians took up arms. Being abandoned by their chiefs and overawed by the great force that Gustavus marched against them, and still influenced by the eloquence of that majestic Prince who had so often led them to victory, they were induced to lay down their arms. Another revolt was occasioned by an apprehension that some alteration was meditated in their dress, which they resolved to maintain themselves, and even insisted that the King and his Court should continue to wear.

About the middle of the last century, the Dalecarlian peasants, displeased by the events of a campaign in Finland, rose in a body and marched off for Stockholm, vowing vengeance against the unfortunate generals. During their disorderly march they compelled all the peasants with whom they fell in to join them. They entered Stockholm without opposition and beset the House of Nobles. A senator (whose rank in Sweden is equal to a Prince in Germany or a Duke in England) went out dressed in his senatorial robes to address the wild and infuriated multitude. He was shot dead in a moment. The soldiers of the garrison then attacked the insurgents, many of whom were killed on the spot; those who escaped made the best of their way back to Dalecarlia.

In 1808, when the pretended son and successor to Gustavus III.

so well, that ere long a volunteer force of three thousand young men was raised, with an assurance that the number should be doubled if necessary. The Dalecarlians agreed to march to the relief of the invaded provinces; their example being followed by others, Gustavus assembled a force that he thought adequate to the protection of his invaded kingdom. But had it not

---

attempted to enforce the conscription in their province they refused compliance. A revolt was expected, and the troops that were raised to complete what was called the supplementary army were amongst the last that reached the place of rendezvous. Lastly, when the Revolution of 1809 was on the point of breaking out, it was in vain that the weak and imbecile King strove to animate the Dalecarlians to rise in arms in his defence.

The province of Dalecarlia is of considerable extent, but very poor, and thinly peopled; its name, Dalarne, or the Dales, is descriptive of its situation. It is less woody than some of the provinces of Sweden. The cultivated land is very small in proportion to the waste or bogland, mountains and lakes. The loftiest mountains do not exceed four thousand feet perpendicular height. Their huts are simple in the extreme, and without glass, the same hole that lets in the light letting out the smoke. They hold their lands by a particular tenure, and amongst the peasantry the privilege of primogeniture is unknown. Exclusive of the great divisions of the province into the *Black* and the *Grey* Dalecarls, each parish has some distinguishing mark of dress, by which the natives can in a moment tell from what particular parish they come. The dress of the superior class of peasants bears some resemblance to a Quaker's of the last century; they have no collars to their coats, wear large hats, and their necks generally open. Their province is surrounded by Wermerland, Norway, Herjedal, Helsingland, and includes about two degrees of latitude and five of longitude. To the naturalist this province is interesting. Its mineralogy has never been thoroughly explored. Of British travellers, Dr. Thomas Thompson, M.D., F.R.S., &c., gives the best account respecting its formation; but he saw but little of the province himself, except near the roads to and from the great mines. His work, which excels any other in the English tongue, rather as a mineralogical survey of Sweden than as a picture of men and manners, is a quarto, and was published in London, 1813.

been for the interference of Great Britain and Prussia, Sweden would have been deprived of two of her most valuable provinces, namely, West Gothland and Scania.

The Dalecarlians being thoroughly set in motion, Gustavus proceeded at their head into Wermerland, where, as well as circumstances permitted, he provided for the defence of the principal forts and passes.

At Carlstadt, the capital of Wermerland, Gustavus was met by Mr. Elliot, the British Envoy resident at Copenhagen. Having in vain exerted all his influence to detach Denmark from Russia, as soon as hostilities commenced, he crossed the Sound to visit Gustavus, to whom, at this crisis, his presence was worth an army: nor was the King slow in availing himself to the utmost of this important advantage. In the midst of the triumphant progress of the Danes, he informed his subjects of the strong reasons he had for depending on their speedy retreat. Nor did Mr. Elliot make any unnecessary delay in giving full effect to his powerful interference. He wrote two letters to the Prince of Hesse, enjoining him in the most energetic terms to put an immediate stop to hostilities. Finding that the Danes pressed forward, and the unexpected and unwelcome tidings having reached Gustavus of Colonel Tranfelt, of the West-Gothland regiment, with seven hundred privates and some artillery, having, on the 29th of September, surrendered at Quistrum to the Danish army, Mr. Elliot saw that not a moment was to be lost; and it was agreed between Gustavus and this active and resolute mediator that the latter should proceed with all speed and reach Gothenburg

before the Danish army. To him alone was confided the intention of Gustavus to leave his head-quarters privately, and make his way as quick as possible to the same city. Meantime, the most anxious cares pressed on the King, who was greatly alarmed lest, in spite of every effort of Mr. Elliot, Gothenburg, and the fortresses on the Gotha Alf, should be treacherously given up to the Danes. Gustavus soon after set off, unattended, on horseback; the distance was about a hundred English miles. The King proceeded round the eastern shore of Lake Vennern; the Danes were on the west.

It is said he had several hair-breadth escapes of being captured; this is doubtful, the Danes not having passed the Gotha Alf. It was midnight when, alone and unknown, he arrived at the Gamla Port (the old gate), and not till after long parleying could he obtain permission to enter. It was with difficulty he could make the guard believe that the solitary stranger who demanded admission was their King. He repaired direct to the house of General Duretz, the commandant, who, surprised and confounded at the unexpected appearance of his Sovereign, told him that all was lost, and that nothing could save the city from being captured. The King, eyeing him disdainfully, replied, "You mistake, General! I came on purpose to save it." Being greatly fatigued, he required to be shown to a bed. The embarrassed General could not conceal that he had removed everything of value! Neither bedding, plate, tables, nor chairs remained in his house. An English merchant

who lived next door accommodated the King by lending him a few essential articles, who, throwing himself undressed on a bed spread upon the floor, probably slept sounder than the commandant.

Gustavus arose very early the next morning. General Duretz appeared to receive his commands. On learning that the King was determined to defend the city to the last extremity, the *loyal* General dropped on his knees and entreated him to leave a place so little capable of resistance. "The enemy draws near, Sire," said he. "This very day he will summon the city to surrender. In case of a refusal, an assault will take place, and Your Majesty's *sacred person* be too much exposed." Gustavus heard him in silence, and then said, without any appearance of anger, "Such being your opinion, General, you will, of course, feel much obliged to me for releasing you from the charge of this garrison. Retire, sir, and *follow your baggage!* Count John Sparr is your successor."

The King assembled the magistrates and principal persons of the city. He told them that the Dalecarlians and Wermlanders were in motion, and coming to their relief; that if they would second his efforts, he had no doubt of repelling the enemy and saving the city, "which," said he, "I regard as one of the most precious jewels in my crown." Charmed by his eloquence, animated by his courage, and, above all, confiding in the efficiency of foreign interference to arrest the progress of the invaders, they readily agreed to second, as far as they could, the King's brave resolve. They gave their carriage and saddle-

horses to help to convey balks and planks to the batteries, none of which were in a proper state of defence, or fit, during a siege, to bear a cannon. Even the ladies appeared on the ramparts, and encouraged their townswomen to aid in works of defence. All ranks of people seemed emulous to surpass each other in sacrifices or exertions to save the place; and a short time sufficed to put it in a condition to prevent its being taken at the first attack.

The General's intelligence proved to be quite correct. In the course of that day (the 5th of October) a Danish herald arrived, charged with a letter to the late governor, demanding the surrender of Gothenburg.

Great was his astonishment on being introduced, not to General Duretz, but to the King of Sweden! The herald was dismissed with a message such as might be expected from the altered situation of affairs.

The King immediately ordered the wooden bridge built across the Gotha Alf, a few miles above Gothenburg, to be burnt. The omission of the Danes in not securing this important bridge can only be accounted for by supposing that Gothenburg *was sold* ere it was summoned or invested. Gustavus, fully aware of its importance to the enemy, lost not a moment in reducing it to ashes; whilst redoubts were thrown up on every spot where the Danes might attempt to ford the river.

The Courts of London and Berlin saw with marked displeasure this invasion of Sweden. And the Crown Prince of Denmark, just as he thought himself secure of victory, and of wresting West Gothland and Scania

from Sweden, experienced a disappointment similar to that of Gustavus in Finland. Both those Powers instructed their ministers to insist on the Danes agreeing to an armistice preparatory to withdrawing from the Swedish territories ; and in default of immediate compliance, Mr. Elliot was instructed to menace Copenhagen with the vengeance of the British fleet, and the invasion of Holstein and Jutland by Prussia !

The presence of Mr. Elliot in Gothenburg was scarcely inferior as a stimulant to the courage and loyalty of the inhabitants than that of Gustavus himself. On the 6th of October, being the day after the city had been summoned, Mr. Elliot wrote a third time, and in a still more urgent tone, to Prince Charles of Hesse, saying, "At this very moment war is perhaps declared against Denmark by Prussia and England, but if Your Highness will consent to what I propose, I will immediately despatch couriers if possible to stop the invasion of Holstein by a Prussian army and the sailing of our fleet. Read this letter, I entreat you, to the Crown Prince. It is written by the ambassador of the King, his uncle, by a man wholly devoted to the Prince, and who risks his own life to prevent the effusion of the blood of others."

It would have been extremely rash and ill-advised if Count Bernstorff had not counselled Denmark to yield to these demands, painful and humiliating as they were. The Russian armies were too fully occupied in Asia for Catherine to be able to spare any efficient aid ; and the internal resources of Denmark were by no means equal to the defence of the Danish territories,

by land and sea, against the combined attacks of Great Britain, Prussia and Sweden. If, therefore, Count Bernstorff receded from the policy he had recently advised, it by no means follows that he was in error. He had before him only a choice of evils; he chose that which appeared the lightest. That it militated against British politics or British objects is no proof of its deserving the censures lavished on it by the Ministerial Press. There was no room for any display of diplomatic talents on the part of Mr. Elliot. All he had to do was to menace Denmark with invasions by sea and land if she did not order her armies to quit Sweden; and it is highly probable, if the same means had been used two months earlier, that the invasion might with all facility have been prevented. The armistice, which was first agreed to on the 9th of October for eight days, and next prolonged for a month, was extended for six months; and on the 12th of November Sweden was evacuated by the invading army.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> "We see in the miscellaneous transactions of the Swedish campaign the various and mixed character of Gustavus exhibited upon an interesting theatre. The desire of annihilating, by one spirited and adventurous blow, the odious usurpation of Russia was laudable and just; but the King did not nicely calculate the different parts of his system, and there is hardly one of his measures that might not have been better timed or more judiciously executed. He had a great and animating cause to plead against the Czarina, but in his papers upon the subject he mixes right and wrong, truth and falsehood together, and plainly imagines that specious fiction might be of as much service to him as ingenuous truth. His talents, his eloquence, his mild and amiable manners prepossess us in his favour. We cannot refuse our compassion to a Prince of a proud and independent spirit, intrigued against by a foreign

These events do not go to prove the impolicy of the Danish invasion, they merely evince that, awed by superior power, the Danish Court was forced to succumb and relinquish the prize just as it was almost within their grasp; the result was that the Danes agreed before the winter to evacuate the invaded provinces, which was accordingly performed. In all the train of embarrassing circumstances that ensued, from the unprovoked assault of Russian Finland by Gustavus to the relief of Gothenburg, he displayed great wisdom, courage, address and fortitude. By his personal bravery, his capacity to endure fatigue, his prompt and decisive measures, he defeated the views of his secret enemies, and depressed their hopes in proportion as he excited the spirits and confidence of his own troops.

No sooner had the active and indefatigable King, by personal exertions and powerful mediation, rescued his dominions from the grasp of Denmark, than he bent all his faculties to punish the authors of the revolt in Finland, and by enacting restrictive laws to prevent

---

minister, dictated to by a neighbour, betrayed by his subjects, deserted by his friends, invaded without hostility—unappalled by all these calamities, flying from one end of the kingdom to the other, rousing the poorest of his subjects to arms, penetrating through the midst of the enemy, and appearing as it were by enchantment to arrest his insulting progress. *But we feel the bitterest regret to find such a character full of error and imperfection, opposing aristocracy but grasping at despotism, full of luminous conceptions but ignorant of the value of truth and integrity, and in all things guided, not by severe and inflexible, but by the precarious ebullition of a transitory feeling.*"—*Vide "New Annual Register," 1789: British and Foreign History.* pp. 84, 85

repetition. Gustavus reached his capital on the 20th of December, 1788, and was received with loud acclamations. Everywhere in his progress through the provinces of his kingdom he saw himself surrounded by devoted subjects, whose affectionate demonstrations of loyalty bespeak the enthusiasm that swelled their honest, unsuspecting bosoms.

Gustavus saw, with secret delight, this general and powerful expression of popular attachment. The use he resolved to make of it was not only to punish the Danes, and bring the mutinous officers of Finland to justice, but to widen the breach between the nobility and the peasantry, and, playing off the lowest class against the highest, establish a despotic throne on the utter subversion of popular institutions. Such was the cruelty, perfidy and ingratitude of this Royal dissembler, who, with less mental exertion than it required to support his tortuous purposes and highly-wrought deceptions, might have lived and reigned happily and prosperously, and have descended to the tomb adored by the existing generation and regarded by posterity with that warm reverence with which the memory of the god-like Alfred is yet cherished in Great Britain. If Gustavus had laid the deep and broad foundations of a representative government in Sweden, and had destroyed every vestige of feudalism, he would have rendered his throne more secure than when supported by penal laws and forests of bayonets. The splendour of his talents renders his guilt the greater, for all those brilliant endowments of this monarch that dazzled and infatuated mankind were but

as the fabled *attractions* of a basilisk, that allured but to destroy; or the splendid exterior of some superb and highly-decorated mausoleum, a magnificent outside that covered and concealed the disgusting rottenness that festered within!

Notwithstanding the Duke of Sodermanland had become a party to the extraordinary capitulation of the revolted army of Finland, the leaders of the mutiny, Colonel Sprengporten,<sup>1</sup> Hestesko, and others, thought

---

<sup>1</sup> Colonel, afterwards General Sprengporten, was a near blood-relation to Baron de Sprengporten, Minister for Foreign Affairs in 1788. It was the *treachery* of this person to the oligarchy that procured the special favour of Gustavus III. Mr. Ristel, who well knew the persons whose characters he described, wrote thus of Colonel Sprengporten, who was one of the few confidants of Gustavus in preparing the Revolution of 1772, namely:

"Everything was satisfactory to Colonel Sprengporten, so long as the King had new marks of favour to bestow on him, and would take his advice *on every occasion*; but a trifling dispute he had with the officers in the guards, and which the King decided in their favour, because it was just, put him so much out of humour that he forgot that the King's friendship was *now* more necessary to him than his to the King, and carried his resentment to an open rupture. He immediately resigned his place; and when the King would not receive his petition for that purpose, and *entreated* him to reflect more coolly on the subject, he left the King in a fury, and *flung the paper at the Secretary of State*, whom he met on the staircase, and swore a great oath that he never more would put his foot within the King's palace, or have anything to say to him! He went directly home and retired to bed, where he remained for the most part of the time he had yet to live, a victim to the rage of disappointed pride and the torments of a most violent temper.

"The King, justly displeased at his behaviour, granted him his request; and, to avoid creating any jealousy in disposing of such a place, His Majesty reserved it to himself, and has ever kept it afterwards, leaving all the emoluments to General Sprengporten

it advisable to fly for safety within the Russian lines. Meantime, Gustavus found means to arrest a considerable number of officers, and many others having surrendered voluntarily, he caused the whole to be tried before a grand court-martial, which he ordered to be held in the Palace of Frederickshoff, formerly the town residence of Queen Louisa Ulrica.

Amongst the accused were many nobles whose political opinions were obnoxious to Gustavus; and those were convicted by dubious, if not suborned evidence, and condemned to vindictive and disproportionate punishment. Many of those who had

---

as long as he lived, and since his death they have been appropriated to the use of the State.

"Thus one of the most active spirits in Sweden found himself reduced to a state of perfect idleness in the prime of his political life.

"By anger and despair the General was deprived of his reason. He imagined that he felt his heart growing to a greater bulk, and was in perpetual apprehension it would burst. His pain, real or imaginary, was such that he lay almost in continual agony, and nothing could give him relief but music. He had, therefore, a concert every night, and spent most part of his income on splendid suppers, and presents to singers, with other musical virtuosi; but at last the moroseness of his temper became proof even against the charms of harmony. He professed such a dislike to his fellow-creatures that he would, at any rate, be entirely out of their reach. He was conveyed, almost like a corpse, to a country house, where he enjoyed rather the horrors than the peace of solitude till his sufferings put an end to his life."<sup>\*</sup>

\* What a picture do these sentences give of the interior of the Swedish Court under Gustavus III.! This depraved monarch was addicted to a most detestable crime. It is known in Sweden that it was that propensity which filled the mind of General Sprengporten with indelible feelings of shame, remorse and despair; and also gave that impulse of deadly hostility to others of his family, which led them, in Finland, to desert the King's standard and go over to the Russians.

entered into a correspondence with the Empress Catherine were doomed to die; amongst these were the Sprengportens and Hestesko, but they were already out of the reach of justice. Others were condemned to a destiny more severe—namely, to confinement for life, or for different long periods in remote fortresses, a punishment far more cruel than death without torture. Captain Ankarstrom, of the Swedish guards, was included in this class of convicted persons. Admiral Lilljehorn and General Kaalbert were also condemned, but permitted to retain their pay. In his final decision on the cases of the condemned officers, Gustavus exhibited a strange mixture of apparent mercy and positive cruelty. He threw indelible disgrace on the members of the Court, and sullied his own character by leaving too much reason for the world to suppose that he was guided by personal feelings, and made use of a venal and subservient Court to destroy men whose patriotism had led them to expose the errors of his unconstitutional reign.

The vast expenses of the late war, and the financial distress it occasioned, forced Gustavus, however reluctantly, to have recourse to a Diet for a supply, rather than risk an open rebellion by arbitrary taxation. During his late tour, the King had too successfully tampered with many of the leading characters amongst the three inferior Orders. His minions and agents, by flattery, by promises, and by gold, had wrought on a decided majority to give an unqualified pledge of support, in the ensuing Diet,

to everything that the King might desire of them. Thus fully prepared to triumph over the nobles, he convened a Diet, the first meeting of which took place at Stockholm, on the 2nd of February, 1789. The King's speech was more than commonly eloquent, and admirably calculated to call forth every latent spark of national pride, and direct it against his foes, foreign and domestic. He was *lavish* in his encomiums on the burghers, the clergy, and the peasantry; and he intimated that, for *the sake of unanimity*, he was willing to sacrifice every vindictive feeling. If this were held out as a hint to the nobles, it failed of its desired effect. They were firm, haughty, and inflexible in their resolution, if possible, to control his ambitious projects. An address, prepared by some agent of the Crown, was voted by the three inferior States, conveying their thanks to Gustavus for his recent and great exertions in defence of the kingdom. The nobility, however, peremptorily refused their concurrence, unless accompanied by an additional clause, recommending the conclusion of an immediate peace. On the fifth day of the sittings, the nobles voted an address to the King, calling upon him to institute prosecutions against the authors of various libels which had been written relative to the revolt in Finland, and in favour of the Sovereign, and to promote the extension of the prerogatives of the Crown.

The power of the Diet, in all cases of secret discussion, was delegated to a committee, in the composition of which, in the present instance, the Crown had too much secret influence. The number

of members was thirty. Conscious of the advantages possessed by the King by means of this committee, the nobles proposed to limit its authority to the discussion of such subjects alone as should be contained in previous instructions from each of the four Estates. Gustavus objected to a proceeding that was perfectly constitutional, because it would otherwise have defeated all his deep-laid schemes. He therefore commanded Count Löwenhaupt not to put this question to the vote! Obedient to his Sovereign, the obsequious marshal obeyed, and thereby drew down such a storm of indignation on himself that he declined presiding on the second agitation of the subject. The majority then appointed another marshal, and proceeded to vote the restrictions, by which measure the secret committee were precluded from deciding on the question of war or peace, or meddling with the finances; and the nobles directed their representatives in the committee to report to the Diet all such topics as did not, from their nature, require absolute secrecy.

These measures on the side of the nobles gave rise to such determined opposition in the inferior classes that all public business seemed to be suspended. Secretly prompted by the King, and aiming at intimidation of the most atrocious kind, the peasants advised His Majesty to call in the volunteers of Dalecarlia to the *relief* of the citizens of Stockholm! Those resolute but ignorant rustics had already arrived within one day's march of the metropolis. Matters being thus prepared to support by force the tyranny Gustavus was bent on perpetrating, he summoned the four Orders of

the Diet to attend him in the grand saloon of the States. The order was obeyed. The King artfully complimented the zeal and loyalty of the inferior Orders, and publicly thanked them for their zeal in assisting him to relieve the distresses of the kingdom. He censured the nobles in the severest terms for the unceremonious manner in which they had treated Count Löwenhaupt, commanding them to erase the offensive resolutions from their journals, and then to appoint a deputation, at the head of which he expected to see Count Fersen and Baron de Geer, for the express purpose of making a public apology, and what he termed a signal reparation, to their insulted president! Such was the mode by which Gustavus reminded the fallen nobles of those indignities which, in other times, they had unfeelingly exercised on his father, Adolphus Frederick. The King singled out Count Fersen and Baron de Geer by name, and told them sternly he considered their treatment of the marshal as a personal insult to himself, whom in their sittings the Count represented. Looking fiercely at Count Axel Fersen, the King exclaimed with great vehemence, "You have repeatedly shaken the throne of my late father! At your peril dare to touch the sceptre of his son!"

The Count, not at all dismayed, attempted to defend his own conduct, and several other nobles rose to speak in his behalf, but the King would not deign to listen; on the contrary, he disdainfully waved his hand as a signal for the nobles to retire. Reluctantly and sullenly they withdrew to their usual place of meeting. Count Fersen then proposed that the nobles

should look over their journals to discover, if possible, in what the insult consisted of which so much had been said, asserting that they had only used the strongest arguments they could find, which was their unquestionable right, and, therefore, they could not think of making any apology.

A paper was then produced signed by nearly forty nobles, specifying several acts of rudeness towards the marshal. Count Fersen arose and denounced those persons by whom it was signed as false and suborned accusers, and challenged them to support their charge by evidence. Not one could be found hardy enough to make the attempt. Some of those who had signed asked permission to erase their names, others pleaded *inebriety*, or that they knew not the contents of the paper, or had been asked so to do by persons whom they could not disoblige. The nobles, instead of yielding seemed more determined than ever to persevere in their opposition to the despotic measures of the King, whilst nothing could exceed the base subserviency of the other three Orders, which literally outran his wishes. Elated by the insidious compliments paid them by Gustavus, and vain of the confidence reposed in their courage and fidelity, in a hot fit of loyalty the armed burghers of Stockholm waited but for a signal to undertake anything that was required. The King having, on the 20th, resolved to arrest the refractory nobles, the burghers were ready to fly to execute his will. It did not, however, prove quite so easy or pleasant a task as the good citizens had expected. Colonel Armfelt, who was once a Court *minion*, asked a

Captain Oldenberg, a *lace-weaver*, in a firm, determined tone, to produce the King's order. The captain, rather perplexed, was forced to own that his orders were merely verbal. "I have lately had the honour of commanding the King's horse-guards," said Colonel Armfelt sternly, "and I do not intend to suffer myself to be arrested by any dressed-out shopkeeper. Begone, sir, instantly, or I'll blow out your brains!" Not wishing to push matters to that extent, the officious sycophant peaceably retired, happy to give up the commission to an officer of the dragoons. Count Fersen was arrested by a party of *gentlemen pensioners*. The court of his hotel was crowded with spectators of all ranks. It was whispered to him that he had a number of friends at hand if he chose to make resistance. He replied with great calmness, "My conscience is clear and I fear nothing." Count Horn, Chief Justice Lilljestraal, Baron de Geer, M'Clean and many others were taken without difficulty. The noble captives were carried to the Palace of Frederickshoff, that had lately been repaired to receive the officers concerned in the late mutiny, and the court-martial that was to try them. The rooms in which the nobles were lodged were splendidly furnished, and their tables supplied from the King's kitchen, a favour that was rejected by most of the prisoners, who chose rather to supply themselves. Count Brahe and General Baron Pechlin were allowed to remain in their own houses. At first they were closely watched, a precaution that was altogether needless, as no one offered to fly from this atrocious act of despotism.

Far from being appalled, the nobles were more vehement than ever in their reproaches and menaces; and had they not so shamefully abused the power they formerly usurped—when with one hand they crushed the Crown, and with the other plundered and oppressed the people—the King would not have dared to have treated them with such indignity. The nobles had, in former Diets, trampled on the rights and liberties of the people with much contempt, and they in consequence had become odious to the nation; yet such was the complexion of this outrage that Gustavus found it advisable to order a report of the state of the metropolis to be laid before him every six hours, it appearing probable that those who had no manner of respect for the nobles as a body were inclined to draw the sword against the despotism by which they were oppressed. During their confinement they spoke of the King in terms of undisguised contempt and abhorrence, openly accusing him of crimes of so polluted a nature that even their names cannot be recorded. Affecting magnanimity where selfish policy and conscious guilt regulated his conduct, Gustavus ordered the secretary not to take cognisance of such expressions. Some of the nobles even presented written charges, which they were entreated to retract. The absence of the servile marshal in some measure calmed their minds. Colonel Lilljehorn, the vice-marshal, behaved with great circumspection; but their indignation was not to be appeased. Nor was this spirit manifested in the House of Nobles only. Several young noblemen of the first families resigned their

employments at Court and in the army, amongst whom were the Counts de la Gardie, Ribbing and Stenbock. The drawing-room was deserted by the ladies, and the palace of the King became, in a manner, suddenly deserted; all which privations Gustavus endured with admirable philosophy, so much was he delighted with his "patrician menagerie," as he called Frederickshoff, whilst it served as a prison for the confinement of senators and nobles!

This outrage forms an indelible blot in the annals of his reign. It was judiciously observed by an able political writer<sup>1</sup> that Gustavus might safely enough have trusted this act of vengeance to the burghers and peasants. He was, however, unwilling to part with so dangerous an authority. He feared "*they might understand liberty too well, and love it too much.*" Gustavus was apprehensive that, when they had deprived the nobles of usurped privileges, they might demur to surrender the prize that was lawfully their own property to be used for the increase of the prerogatives of the Crown!

The day following the arbitrary arrest of the nobles, amongst whom were included both senators and members of the secret committee, Gustavus went to meet what was properly to be no longer termed the "Assembled Estates." He gravely affected to submit to the consideration of legislators, of whom many were intimidated and more suborned—the law of "security and union." Its "security" consisted in lifting the King

---

<sup>1</sup> See the "New Annual Register," 1790, pp. 59, 60

above the Constitution, and its "union" in concentrating all manner of political power in the hands of the monarch! It conferred on the King the right to declare war and make peace. Future Diets were restricted from debating on any subject not previously sanctioned and presented for their deliberation by the King! It annihilated the Senate, an institution that—dishonoured as it stood, first by its usurpations, and lastly, by its subserviency—was still venerable in the eyes of the Swedes, having existed almost beyond the reach of history, and on many great emergencies having rescued their country from situations of great peril and calamity.

The King was competent to cast the chief nobles of Sweden into prison; but he could not intimidate the remainder to permit that pliant tool of despotism, Count Löwenhaupt, to preside as marshal of the mutilated wreck of the peerage. Their language towards the King teemed with sarcasm and insult. The Act of "union" and "security" was received with every mark of disdain; nor, during three weeks' time, would they take it into consideration. When the King sent a message requiring their decision, the Act was almost unanimously rejected. The most respectable of the nobles, finding the popular voice so decidedly against them, and the three inferior Orders blindly devoted to the King, and ready to go any length to gratify their spleen against the peers, retired to their estates. On the evening of the Royal sitting, a meeting of the nobles was suddenly convened, to elect a new secret committee, which, proceeding to immediate operations,

usurping the name of the nation to sanction their criminal subserviency, illegally assumed the responsibility of a debt contracted by the Crown, amounting to £5,000,000 sterling; and they voted additional taxes, amounting to £500,000 per annum. With these unprincipled and venal concessions, the secret committee terminated their unhallowed labours with a report to each of the four Orders of the Diet; and their resolutions, which were in fact the resolutions of the King, as a matter of course were instantly adopted by the clergy, burghers and peasants. During all this time, the nobles whom Gustavus had illegally arrested remained in confinement. At the latter end of March, the nobles having been deserted by one part of their leaders and deprived of the talents of those who were confined, Gustavus obtained, by a kind of compromise, an address from the few who yet attended the sitting. To please themselves, they inserted a clause recommending the King to make peace. To please the King, they pledged the nobility of Sweden to support the war, in case of "inevitable necessity," of which necessity Gustavus was to be the judge! On the 27th of April, Gustavus went in person to the House of Nobles, to wring from the feeble remains of that once formidable assembly a confirmation of the resolutions of the three inferior Orders. With regiments of soldiers and parks of artillery at his command, this King was the gaoler of one part of the Legislature and the corrupter and suborner of the others. He had degraded the nation by elevating his own power above that of the law; and was

mean enough to challenge the imprisoned and insulted peers *to argue* the point with him!—a mode of triumph that was alike pusillanimous and cruel. Gustavus afterwards boasted that in three hours he had induced the nobles to consent to propositions on which, for months together, they had been deliberating to no purpose! The dissolution of this degenerate assembly took place next day. The three inferior Orders, in their zeal to elevate the Crown, lost sight of national liberty. When, by a formal deputation, the resentful and illiterate clowns communicated to the nobles their memorable resolutions, and pressed the peers to sanction those measures, Count Axel Fersen shook his head, and with a look strongly expressive of pity, said, loud enough to be heard by the deputies, “Poor men! they must be pardoned, for they know not what they are doing.” These apparently benevolent expressions were in reality nothing more than the whining cant of a fallen tyrant. The *inferior* Orders, as the bulk of every nation is injuriously termed, certainly acted irrationally in losing sight of an opportunity whereby they might have reduced the exorbitant power of the Crown or of the nobles and have established the liberty of their country. They had the power in their own hands, and they neglected to use it; they were at once the victims of aristocratical oppression and regal fraud. For the sake of beholding their former tyrants humbled and oppressed, they neglected their duty to God and their country, and permitted the Sovereign to approach very near to the establishment of a

despotic monarchy. But still, exclusive of the gratification of a rancorous hatred that had been generated by ages of oppression and misrule, *they gained something by the change*, some of the bonds fastened on their natural rights by the feudal system being relaxed. Count Axel Fersen was unquestionably a nobleman of great endowments and high repute as a statesman. Prior to the Revolution of 1772, he formed one of the main pillars of the reigning aristocracy. If he had coolly and candidly examined the cause of the painful and humiliating condition in which the Swedish nobles found themselves, he must have traced its source to their notorious abuse of the usurped power they had acquired, and of whom, to borrow the words of Mr. Leckie,<sup>1</sup> it might with justice be observed that, as they had for the promotion of their own selfish objects chosen to destroy their means of defence, they had no right to complain of being finally deprived of a power which they had not the discretion to use.

It has been too often observed to need further repetition that the King was one of the most profound dissimulators in existence; and it is extremely probable that he did not believe there was one honest nobleman to be found in Sweden; or that any public character was proof against flattery, gold or intimidation. This degraded opinion of the privileged Order, and the disgrace into which the nobility had fallen, encouraged him to adopt those measures that can

---

<sup>1</sup> *Vide "Balance of Power in Europe," p. 339.*

never be justified, and for *legalising* of which their own sanction was necessary. Even this extreme act of self-debasement the King found means to carry by a suborned and intimidated majority, composed of the dregs of the nobility who remained in the Diet, to the most powerful of whom he paid personal visits, bestowing marks of favour and protesting with all possible fervour that in the harsh measures to which he had had recourse, he had been exclusively animated by regard for the welfare of Sweden, and not influenced by selfish or ambitious projects! Nor was it in vain that Gustavus whispered in their ear, that *if the nobles did not enjoy as many and as valuable privileges under the new order of things as under that which had passed away, never to return, it must be their own fault, as the door stood wide open to admit them to a full participation.* Eagerly panting after place and power, unrestrained by any honourable feelings, the venal nobles readily took the hint, sanctioned by their suffrages the King's illegal proceedings, and like fawning spaniels licking the foot by which they had been spurned, they became the creatures of the Crown, and thankfully accepted the crumbs that fell from the Royal table! According to the author of a portraiture of the Court of Sweden (Mr. C. F. Ristel), the great ex-senator, Count Fersen, declared that if he had been King of Sweden, and circumstanced like Gustavus, he would have acted precisely in the same manner. Within three days after the dissolution of this assembly of corrupt and servile legislators, a Royal proclamation was issued, by which the oppressed

farmers and labourers were released from more of the burthens and restrictions that during many ages had been slowly and imperceptibly imposed by a cruel, un pitying and encroaching aristocracy. To divide, weaken and humble that once formidable phalanx, to oppose to their power the growing importance of the middle Orders, to animate the loyalty, or, more correctly, to stimulate the prejudices of the rude, illiterate, and much injured peasantry, the King surrendered this further portion of those destructive and degrading usurpations that formed the broad basis and deep foundations of feudal tyranny. Those concessions would have been truly honourable to the character of the King if they had proceeded from a benevolent source; but they were the result of cold and calculating policy; and if the nobles had proved obsequious as Gustavus desired them, with equal facility and indifference he would have extended their odious privileges at the expense of the population, for he was radically the enemy of democratic institutions, the representative system, and popular rights.

The King having, by the means and in the manner described, triumphed over a dispirited and degraded aristocracy, he paid the most serious attention to the approaching campaigns. This monarch might, and in common prudence he ought before this, have made peace with Russia, since every chance of reconquering the provinces that Sweden had formerly been compelled to cede to Russia had totally vanished, and there was no longer any rational object for which the war ought to have been continued. Gustavus had

originally resolved on this war from motives of avarice and ambition. The wild and visionary hopes in which he had indulged having all terminated in disappointment, he still resolved to persevere as the subsidised ally of the Grand Seignior. The Courts of Great Britain and Prussia, anxious to render Sweden subservient to their political views, had recourse to every expedient likely to strengthen this warlike disposition and unwise decision of the King, filling his romantic mind with the most extravagant expectations, whence resulted, in the first instance, a callous and criminal indifference to the additional miseries he was about to inflict upon his subjects, and, ultimately, disappointment and ruin.

About this period the influence of Prussian politics at the Court of St. James's was predominant over national interests and liberal principles.<sup>1</sup> It was that influence which encouraged the ambitious, yet weak, Princess, the wife of William V., Stadholder of Holland, to urge her husband to the commission of those unpopular measures that endangered his power and even his existence, and who next influenced her despotic brother to pour a strong Prussian army into the United Provinces to bow the neck of the Belgic

---

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* "New Annual Register," 1790, 1791, 1792, &c. "I always was at a loss to conceive what the warlike preparations of Great Britain and Prussia meant, and am inclined to think that they had reference, ultimately, not to Turkey but to Poland."—"Letters from Scandinavia," vol. ii., p 217. Thus broadly implying that the Court of London secretly sanctioned the King of Prussia's selfish views on that devoted kingdom—a thing almost incredible.

Republicans. This nefarious enterprise the Court of London fully sanctioned, and its result, which teemed with future calamity, so delighted the admirers of German discipline, that the influence of Prussia became, in a manner, boundless. It was of vast importance to the views of Prussia that Denmark should make peace with Sweden, to leave the latter Power at liberty to combine all her forces by sea and land in active operations against Russia, in order to embarrass the Empress and cramp her exertions in Asia, which consideration, probably, was the real source of the extraordinary instructions given to Mr. Hugh Elliot, and of the scenes that followed in Sweden, wherein the latter acted rather in the spirit of an armed partisan than as the ambassador of a neutral State.

Whilst the insidious policy of the chief of the House of Brandenburg, backed by the preponderating weight of British influence, induced Gustavus III. to pursue a line of conduct totally incompatible with the welfare of his subjects, the same crafty Prince in all probability prevented him from availing himself of the opportunity that was now offered of attempting to resuscitate Poland and rescue that injured nation from the trammels of Russia and the despotism of the most radically cruel and wicked aristocracy by which any European kingdom had ever been plundered, insulted and degraded.

To the vices and follies of that aristocracy all the calamities that weighed down her former fame and greatness were owing; from that poisoned spring all her miseries flowed. According to the statement of a

British traveller of deserved celebrity,<sup>1</sup> the Court of London, soon after the accession of George III., had a powerful and secret influence in raising the fortunes of the young Count Poniatowski, who appears in his early life to have been used as a political agent by the British Minister<sup>2</sup> at the Court of St. Petersburg, which circumstance paved his way to an intimacy with the Grand Duke, afterwards Peter III., and his frail and fair wife, the celebrated Catherine II. The Grand Duke became the patron and protector of Count Poniatowski, who returned his friendship by forming an adulterous connection with his wife! To avoid shame and punishment, to gratify her ambition and amorous propensities, Catherine deprived her lord and husband of his life and crown, and exhibited his corpse to the public that everyone might be convinced how very *fairly* the deceased monarch had come by his death; whilst a guard of grenadiers presented loaded muskets and fixed bayonets to the breast of every intruder who might dare to approach with a view to investigate the actual state of the Royal corpse!

Having thus got rid of an unmanageable and troublesome husband, and seated herself on the throne yet reeking with his blood, the Empress Catherine thought of her paramour, Count Poniatowski, not to recall him to partake of her embraces, for the gigantic Orloff supplied his place as a lover, but as a fit instrument, if placed on the throne of Poland, to

---

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Mr. Coxe.—*Vide* his “Travels,” vol. iii., p. 6, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Charles Hanbury Williams. *Vide* Coxe’s “Travels in Poland, &c.,” vol. i., pp. 20 and 21

complete the degradation and ruin of his native country and amalgamate its territories with those belonging to Russia.

Under the baneful and terrific influence of that blood-stained woman, on the demise of Augustus III., in 1763, Count Poniatowski was put in nomination for the Crown, and 5,000 Russian troops, encamped on the plains of Vola,<sup>1</sup> secured his tranquil election by overawing his adversaries; and the venal and suborned nobles, who voluntarily submitted themselves to the Russian yoke, sanctioned by their votes the legitimacy of his pretensions to the Crown. The accomplished and graceful minion of Catherine being thus obtruded on the throne of Poland, he was crowned, but not in the usual place, and, as if it were intended as an omen that during his degraded sway the kingdom should pass away, he would not assume the ancient regal costume, but, under an idle pretext of regard to his health, arrayed himself in modern and more elegant robes, made after a foreign fashion. This act rendered him odious to those who think with the Dutch that the observance of ancient national usages is essential to a nation's honour. Mr. Coxe imputed this impolitic act to the effects of personal vanity: more probably it flowed from the positive command of the foreign Princess to whose power he owed his elevation and promised implicit obedience.

The nervous and elegant pen of Mr. Coxe has in

---

<sup>1</sup> A plain, near Warsaw, where the election took place.—Coxe, vol. i., p. 23.

vain endeavoured to render the memory of this nominal monarch less odious by imputing the calamities that immediately after his election overwhelmed and devastated Poland to the effects of "the factions of a turbulent people."<sup>1</sup>

The "people," in the natural sense of the word, were not recognised in the anomalous government of Poland. The people were considered as aliens and outcasts in their native land; they were looked on with scorn and disdain, scarcely acknowledged as human beings, and, for successive centuries, held in feudal bondage and mental darkness. The only result of the laws made by their oppressors was to

---

<sup>1</sup> "The description Tacitus has left us of the tribes from whom the Poles are descended, the analogy of other Northern nations, and the general tenour of the Polish history, tend to prove that the great body of the people enjoyed a high degree of freedom as well as a considerable degree of influence on the measures of Government.

"The feudal system was introduced into Poland about the year 820; and with it, in all probability, hereditary aristocracy. The effects of the institution (feudality) were not immediately felt, and therefore were not foreseen. By the continued exercise of command, the nobles ultimately regarded the peasants as *their property*. The difficulty of resisting an authority which, being at first but little felt, arose by slow accessions and distant encroachments, by degrees broke the spirit of the people, and disposed them to unreserved submission.

"The people first felt the consequences of these institutions in the extinction of their political privileges; they were *excluded* from the Diet of election, the abridgment of personal liberty quickly followed, oppressions were multiplied, they were *gradually* deprived of the rights of men as well as of citizens; the law was too weak, or too corrupt, to afford them relief, and they sank into a state of servitude from which they have never since emerged. Casimir the Great restored to the peasants the protection of the law and restrained the cruel tyranny of the nobles. His humane attention

render more complete the degradation of the people, and their state of slavery more hopeless. The land was without value, except what it derived from their toil, and they were, *by law*, excluded from all manner of property in the soil they tilled; and by their masters merely estimated as so much live stock, and bought, sold or bartered away by tale in common with the horse, the ox, or the swine. There never was a complete despotism without the aid of priestcraft. Obedient to the haughty nobles, the servile, ignorant and intolerant priests exerted an almost boundless power over a nation of illiterate slaves, and too successfully aided in riveting the shackles of their merciless tyrants

---

to that unhappy class of men led the nobility to ridicule him, as they thought, by the appellation of 'King of the Peasants.' By raising the mass of the people to the rank of freemen he gave them an interest in the welfare of the State. Had the prudent and benevolent spirit of his laws been adhered to, Poland must have still continued a great and flourishing nation. But, after the death of Casimir, the peasants were quickly thrown back into that state of misery and degradation from which he had raised them: their situation became even more deplorable and hopeless from the attempt that had been made to relieve them: their masters strove to secure their future servitude by all the formalities of legal enactments; pains and penalties were denounced, without limit, against all who should dare to think themselves entitled to the common rights of human nature; their lives and properties were again subjected to the caprices of every gentleman (a nobleman in Poland) who chose to indemnify their masters, by a trivial fine, as a compensation for their murder."—*Vide "Letters from Scandinavia," vol. ii., pp. 284, 286 to 289, 294, 296.*

Such is the account given by all writers, and even by the Reverend Mr. Coxe himself in other parts of his valuable work. It is therefore evident that the ruin and the fall of Poland were owing to the crimes of the aristocracy, whose overgrown power was fatal to the wretched nation by which it was nourished.

by teaching the much-wronged vassals to believe that in God himself originated their hard servitude and bitter subjection. The priests not only preached up passive obedience and non-resistance to the suffering millions, but even commanded them, in the name of their Creator, to love and honour their cruel task-masters, against whose power they had no earthly shield, against whose injustice there was no appeal, and from whose fierce and implacable vengeance, except the grave, there was no safe place of refuge. No! it was not "in the factions of a *turbulent people*" that the ruin and misery of Poland originated, but in the criminality of a remorseless and rapacious aristocracy, who—clothed with patents, titles, privileges, immunities, and armed with absolute power—committed with impunity those delinquencies by which their native country was dishonoured and destroyed.

In the rapid descent of Poland that followed the elevation of Poniatowski an opportunity presented itself that, but for the imbecility and perfidy of the King, might by possibility have led to its final rescue from foreign thraldom and domestic slavery. This dawn of happier days beamed for a moment on the gloomy horizon of Poland, that had so long been clouded by portentous storms, and occurred when Catherine II. was involved in war with Turkey and Sweden and was also menaced by Great Britain and Prussia, which events led to the removal of the Russian troops; and the phantom of a King, who was so destitute of regal power that he could not nominate the pages who waited at his table, and who

turned pale at a frown from Count Stackelberg, was relieved by the recall of that minister.

Poland then seemed once more to breathe again, and if Stanislaus had cherished any love for his native country, if his mind had been visited by any deep workings of remorse, this was the moment he would have seized to have shaken off for ever the iron yoke of foreign servitude which he had himself been instrumental in establishing. But no such honourable feelings existed in his bosom. Thousands of ruined and degraded nobles openly avowed their errors, and could not conceal their sorrow for the wicked part they had played; the King alone was the faithful partisan of that lewd woman whose gold and whose armies had placed a crown upon his head. A strong and pure flame of patriotism arose and rapidly gained ground in Poland, and many a repentant nobleman made an honest tender of his life and fortune to the Crown, but he who wore it was the secret enemy that rendered abortive this last effort, which was too feeble to avail and came too late! It might have had the desired effect in 1772, but Catherine II. thoroughly knew the character of the man in whose feeble and irresolute hand she had placed the sceptre of Poland. What avails it that his mind was as highly cultivated as Mr. Coxe has described, or his manners ever so mild or graceful, if he were destitute of honesty, courage, fortitude, in short, of every other essential quality of a good Sovereign? He certainly had not the courage—and even his inclination may be doubted—to serve Poland; and during its last

Whilst a ray of hope yet beamed on Poland, and the war raged with inveterate fierceness between Russia, Sweden and Turkey, a magnificent embassy was sent from Poland to Constantinople, but, owing to the incapacity of the Turkish ministers and the secret intrigues excited to defeat its object, it failed of producing any beneficial effect. This was the moment in which the King of Sweden might have interfered with

---

gratitude, which appeared for a moment to contend in the heart of the King with gratitude and submission, were crimes in the eyes of the haughty Tzaritza. In love she was indulgent, but in politics implacable; ambition was her ruling passion, and she made the lover subservient to the Empress.

"When the Polish Nuncio Kamar addressed the feeble King in the manner described, in the midst of his spirited speech he was seized and carried off by those Russian satellites Rothenfold and Pistor, worthy counterparts of the barbarians Kretschetnikof and Kakofsky. Heavens, what names! yet those who owned them were still more harsh and rugged; and these were two individuals who, in one campaign, conquered Poland and overturned the Constitution of the 3rd of May, which all the nation seemed to defend! Kosciusko, where wert thou at that moment?

"It was not without reluctance that the King of Poland signed the fatal deed. When Sievers conjured him to repair to Grodno to head the confederates, he said, '*I will never be guilty of such baseness!* Let the Empress take back her crown! Let her send me to Siberia! or let me quit my kingdom on foot with my staff in my hand, but I will never sully my honour!' He was *confined, kept fasting, threatened*, and then he placed himself at the head of the confederacy! It was Colonel Stackelberg, nephew to Ingelstrom, who finally carried to him the treaty of partition. On reading it, Stanislaus exclaimed, '*Oh, sir! have mercy on me! let me not be forced to sign my own dishonour!*' Stackelberg told him that after this sacrifice he might enjoy a happy and tranquil old age. Wiping his eyes, the King replied, 'Well, I will hope so!' but his niece entering, he again wept bitterly with her.

"During the reign of the Emperor Paul, that strange mortal used to amuse himself with parading in the State apartments

### GUSTAVUS III.

*éclat* and effect in the affairs of Poland. Nowhere could a Swedish army have made so deep an impression on Russia as it might in Poland.<sup>1</sup> But here the treacherous counsels of Catherine's secret agent, General Baron Armfelt, interfered; who held up before the eyes of the brave and chivalrous King the fascinating and illusive prospect of acquiring immortal fame by the destruction of the Imperial naval establishments at Cronstadt, and the capture of St. Petersburg! This splendid illusion drove Poland from his mind; and whilst the Royal Swede was thus led astray by inordinate ambition, and an immoderate desire of fame as a warrior, the Prussian monarch never lost sight of his darling project of dismembering Poland and attaining the largest possible share of its remaining territories. It was to accomplish this design that the selfish and perfidious monarch raised powerful armies, which he marched towards Poland,

---

with the Imperial crown on his head, the sceptre in his hand, and the Imperial mantle on his shoulders, as the Jewish kings are represented in old tapestry. The unhappy Stanislaus was in the Emperor's train, bending under the weight of years and sorrow. Whilst three or four hundred Court slaves were kissing the hand of Paul, he retired to a room to rest himself by sitting down. The Emperor perceiving that the ex-King had presumed to seat himself during this *august ceremony*, he sent an aide-de-camp to order him to keep on his legs."\*

1 The author of the "Characters, &c., of the Court of Sweden" remarked that a far more advantageous use might have been made of the army employed in Finland, if it had been landed in Livonia. This omission showed a great deficiency as to political foresight in the King.

\* *Vide "Secret History of the Court of St. Petersburg,"* 1 vol., p. 105. (Nichols & Co., 1895)

pretending they were meant to act against the Russians! Perhaps he even stipulated that Gustavus III. should attack Russian Finland, whilst he marched his numerous and well-appointed armies to invade the dominions of Russia in Poland! Gustavus, with all his wit and talent, became the dupe of a brother monarch of far inferior intellect, and frittered away in unavailing enterprises a potent army amidst the rocks and wildernesses of Finland. The King of Prussia<sup>1</sup> deliberately violated his engagements with the Polish patriots, arranged his differences with the Empress, and, in conjunction with Russia and Austria, seized upon the remaining territories of Poland; whilst Sweden, by the manœuvres recited, was prevented from availing herself of the opportunities that presented themselves from interfering to avert its fate.

Returning from a digression occasioned by the intimate connection of the subjects it embraces, with the great changes that have since taken place in the relative influence of each of the Northern Courts, the author proceeds to state that, as the spring of 1789 approached, the Courts of Sweden and Denmark

---

1 "It is difficult to penetrate into the secret motives of arbitrary Princes, and hence it must be allowed that a great part of histories, especially of those that aim chiefly at amusing the reader, by pretending to account for everything, is wholly chimerical. Yet, judging of the Court of Berlin, by a fair and obvious analogy, it is not unreasonable to conclude that in encouraging the formation of this new Constitution, it had in view, according to their usual policy, the object of exciting the jealousy and resentment of Russia; and thus to prepare for a second and complete partition of Poland."—"Letters from Scandinavia," vol. ii., note to pp. 420 and 421.

seemed equally desirous of protracting, or rather renewing, the war that was suspended through the imperious commands of Great Britain and Prussia. During the existence of the armistice between the two belligerent States, a plot was discovered by the Court of Denmark, formed, as Count Bernstorff publicly affirmed, by a Swedish nobleman, and under the sanction of Gustavus III. and his minister at Copenhagen, to destroy, by means of mercenary incendiaries, the Russian and Danish ships of war then lying in that port. The Crown Prince complained with equal justice and indignation of this breach of public faith, and sarcastically remarked that a monarch who was capable of acting in this atrocious manner had no right to censure the *want of morality* in others. The resentful spirit of the young Danish prince was caught by the nation, which appeared anxious to chastise the Swedes, and cheerfully to contribute the means of carrying on the war with vigour.

Meanwhile, feeling confident in the amplitude of his power, and panting for glory and revenge, Gustavus III. threw every obstacle he could devise to frustrate the pending negotiations, and he omitted no opportunity of manifesting the contempt he felt towards the Crown Prince, his nephew. But, from the powerful influence of England and Prussia, each of the angry chiefs was compelled to succumb; and the last armistice ended in a compulsory and unwelcome peace between Sweden and Denmark, on the principle of the *statu quo ante bellum*.

It is exceedingly probable that in the coarse treat-

ment experienced by Denmark, the Cabinet of London wished to make that nation feel its resentment for the wound its pride had received by the celebrated armed neutrality of the Northern nations ; and, although Gustavus was apparently the favoured party, yet he too was made to writhe under the pressure of superior power ; and when he haughtily declared to Mr. Elliot that he would not allow any foreign dictation, nor be compelled to make peace with the Danes, the Englishman is said to have bluntly replied that if His Majesty was determined on resuming the war with Denmark, he had orders to quit his Court, and announce the immediate commencement of hostilities against Sweden ! Notwithstanding the maturity of age, the wider range of experience, and the high repute of Gustavus for political sagacity, the conduct of his young nephew at this crisis was marked by superior dignity and consistency, displaying a more powerful and elevated mind than was allowed by the Ministerial writers in London, who affected to consider the nephew of their Sovereign as a driveller and an idiot. When he found he could not gratify his own and the nation's wishes to continue the war against Sweden, without increasing the number and power of his enemies, he agreed to sign a treaty of peace ; but he positively refused to ratify the treaty till the Empress of Russia had formally released him from his alliance with her ; for which purpose the armistice of 1788, that expired in May, 1789, was prolonged for two months. Flattered by this mark of respect and proof of sincerity, the Empress magnanimously released Denmark

from its alliance with Russia, and, as far as externals went, peace was restored between Sweden and Denmark.

The Ministerial Press in London imputed this concession on the part of Catherine II. to the dread inspired by the menaces of Great Britain and Prussia. Although that ill-sorted alliance might have had *some* weight, the Empress probably was suspicious that, notwithstanding the near blood relationship that existed between the King of England and the Crown Prince of Denmark, the ministers would have no objection to the plunder of the Danish naval arsenals and making prize of the Danish ships of war. She therefore yielded without hesitation to the lesser evil, consoling herself with the hope that if England and Prussia had deprived her of a valuable and honest ally, she would, by the aid of General Armfelt and other secret agents, soon be able to get rid of Sweden as a foe, and thus frustrate the great and favourite object of Great Britain and Prussia. There is no doubt but Gustavus felt himself greatly piqued at the domineering tone assumed by Mr. Elliot, whose services, in preventing the capture of Gothenburg, were quickly forgotten. Gustavus had also personal motives for feeling offended with the Court of St. James's. He had caused it to be signified to certain great personages in England that the investiture of the Order of the Garter would be peculiarly agreeable to the King of Sweden, a wish that was not met by the expected condescension; and Gustavus, who could occasionally depart from his usual elegance of manners, told Mr. Elliot that no claims were attended to of that nature, unless backed by the mercenary influence of

"*the ——'s beggarly relations!*" The fact, perhaps, was that the British Cabinet was secretly pleased to see the Northern Powers worry and destroy each other, and that the Order of the Garter was withheld, and the Swedish King treated with so little ceremony, to avenge on Gustavus III. the part he had acted in the armed neutrality of the North. If so, the politics of London were founded on false principles, and showed the baleful influence of a narrow, contracted and illiberal mind. True wisdom would have prescribed a rule of action the very reverse of this grovelling and wretched policy. Gustavus, being thus heartily disgusted, would instantly have made peace with Catherine, if he had not been furnished by an English agent with the particulars of some personal sarcasms levelled at his character by the Empress, at the Hermitage, which galled him the more severely as his conscience told him they were too well founded. This feeling, and this alone, prevented him from adopting the counsel of General Armfelt, and concluding a treaty of peace with Russia. And thus was Gustavus III. used as a puppet by foreign Powers, and moved to and fro by foreign hands, just as the oligarchy had been which he had overthrown; and Sweden, under the appearance of a mixed or constitutional monarchy, became alternately the victim of foreign policy or the errors of an accomplished but profligate King.

## GUSTAVUS III.

### CHAPTER III

*Renewal of the war in Finland—The campaigns of 1789 and 1790—The ruin of the Swedish navy—Sudden conclusion of peace—Catherine II. subsidises Gustavus III.—His intrigues against the French nation—Anecdote of Mr. Pitt, related by William Augustus Miles—Gustavus III. goes to Spa—Prepares to make war against France—The death of the King resolved on—Circumstances attendant on his assassination—Anecdotes relative to the conspirators—The death of Gustavus III.*

PEACE, if not amity, being thus restored between Sweden and Denmark, the work of havoc and slaughter was renewed in Finland as soon as the winter of 1789 broke up. The local consequences of warlike operations are always terrific, but more peculiarly so in a sterile province, where the productive powers of the soil are so feeble that the most favourable seasons in the bosom of peace did not at this period bring forth a sufficiency of bread-corn to serve the thinly-scattered population, and where the ravages of a single campaign required the labours of an age of tranquillity to replace its waste.

The history of the military movements affords but little interest for foreign readers. The first enterprise was led by General Baron Stedingk, towards Nyslot. On the 5th of June, 1789, the King arrived in Finland, and put himself at the head of the chief division of the Swedish army. The plan of the campaign that was formed by this monarch bespoke the daring character rather than the military science of its projector, namely, the capture of the strong fortresses, Nyslot, Frederickshamn and Wiborg by the army; of Hogfors and Cronstadt by the grand fleet, assisted by a powerful fleet of gunboats; and, lastly, for the fleet and army to co-operate in the reduction of the proud metropolis founded by Peter the Great! Notwithstanding the skill and devotion displayed by General Stedingk and his brave and well-disciplined troops, he sustained a serious check at St. Michel's, was forced to retreat, and the Russian troops made an irruption into the province of Savilax. The King was at first successful, and he gained a victory of importance (the scale of operations considered) over a Russian army, near Davidstadt; and once more, at the head of his troops, found himself before the fatal walls of Frederickshamn. Meantime, before the King had time to reduce the fortress, or attempt again to carry it by storm, the Prince of Nassau Siegen arrived to relieve Frederickshamn, with seventy Russian galleys under his command. The fort was blockaded on the sea line by fifty Swedish gunboats, which fleet, on the 24th of August, was attacked by the Russian galleys, and a most desperate and murderous conflict ensued; both

sides claimed the victory, but the advantage evidently rested with the superior force. The result of this battle raised the blockade of Frederickshamn, and considerable supplies and a powerful reinforcement of troops were thrown into the fortress; in consequence of which events the King of Sweden was forced again to raise the siege precipitately, and was followed by the Russians and greatly harassed on his retreat into Swedish Finland. The short remainder of the campaign was consumed in mutual attacks and skirmishes, without any other result than a slaughter of men and the desolation of the Swedish province. Such was the indecisive termination of the campaign in Finland, at the end of which Nyslot, Frederickshamn, Wiborg, St. Petersburg and Cronstadt all remained in quiet possession of Russia, though in the palace of the Czars the thunder of the Swedish artillery was said to have been distinctly heard. On the 1st of September the King of Sweden suddenly appeared in Stockholm, and frustrated by his unlooked-for presence the design of convening a Diet without his privity or consent. That the projects of the King were betrayed to his foe is extremely probable; suspicion fell upon General Kaulbart, but more probably the *chief* traitor was no other than General Baron Armfelt, by whom the plans of Gustavus III. were betrayed to the Russians.

The naval operations of 1789 were carried on with tolerable spirit and with alternate success during the months that the Baltic Sea was open. On the whole, perhaps, the Swedes had the advantage, but the result

was by no means decisive. On the 26th of July, the grand fleets of Sweden and Russia had a general action off Bornholm, in which both fleets sustained very heavy loss, and it ended in a drawn battle. The Duke of Södermanland, who commanded the Swedish fleet, enraged at being disappointed of the glory he had expected to acquire that day, complained loudly of treason, and caused one of his rear-admirals to be arrested; nor did he complain without cause, for so great was the deficiency of gunpowder in the Swedish fleet that there was not half the proper supply, and if the action had lasted one hour longer most of the ships must have surrendered to the foe, solely from the want of ammunition. The last naval action of importance took place before Frederickshamn, when both fleets suffered prodigiously, and the Russians, though victors, acquired but little glory in a triumph obtained over an enemy so greatly inferior in strength.

The military campaign of 1790, between Sweden and Russia, produced no event of striking importance; but the naval campaign was more than commonly interesting. In the year 1796 a work was published, in two volumes, entitled "Letters from Scandinavia," the 53rd of which contains an animated detail of the different naval actions that occurred. The writer of these pages, as he could not improve its interest, and relying on its authenticity, has inserted the whole letter as a note. It contains many brilliant traits of British valour, to which he respectfully refers his readers.<sup>1</sup> All he has

---

<sup>1</sup> "The Swedes commenced the naval campaign of 1790 as early as the month of April, with an attack upon the Russian town

to offer as he proceeds with his narrative is, that after a succession of fierce and sanguinary naval combats, in which the hostile nations reciprocally displayed the highest degree of courage and devotion, and committed the grossest blunders, the war terminated with the celebrated battle at Svensk Sund, where Gustavus commanded the Swedish fleet in person, and where he also gained a complete and brilliant victory over the

---

called Baltic Port, near the mouth of the Gulf of Finland, which they laid under contribution. About the same time the Swedish galley fleet at Helsingfors sailed towards Frederickshamn, where lay the flotilla of Russia, but in no condition to receive an enemy. The Swedish admiral, notwithstanding so fair an opportunity offered to make an easy prey of the Russians, delayed the attack for two days.

" During this time the Russians added several more galleys, which were unrigged at the arrival of the Swedes, to their fleet. The Swedes, after an obstinate engagement, took every vessel opposed to them, being much superior in number and force. Had the Swedes commenced the attack instantly upon their arrival, it is uncertain but the fortress of Frederickshamn would have fallen into their hands. This unpardonable neglect gave time to receive a reinforcement of troops into the garrison; and the besiegers, as if determined to prove their folly, made an attack upon the town with only a small part of their fleet. Their ships and men were nearly destroyed.

" The capture of the Russian galleys was a heavy blow. The news of it, however, only excited the greater activity in the Russians. The Empress gave orders that another fleet should be built and ready for sea in a few weeks! The mallet resounded upon the banks of the Neva and at Cronstadt, and this new fleet of small armed ships and gunboats was actually ready in a few weeks.

" The Swedes had formed the best plan possible for annihilating the Russian navy, and must have nearly, or altogether, succeeded; but owing to some infatuation and irresolution, or, perhaps, disaffection, of many of their officers, they totally failed of success. The attack upon Baltic Port was not followed so soon as it ought to have been by another upon Revel. In this instance, again, they gave the

Russian frigates and galleys commanded by Prince Nassau. The combined effect of all these battles, and particularly that in Wiborg Bay, was the destruction of many thousands of the best seamen that Sweden possessed, and of fully two-thirds of all the Swedish line of battle ships and frigates—a terrible blow on the maritime power of Sweden, which it has never yet recovered, and probably never will; and the war

---

Russians notice to prepare themselves; and every expedition was used to fit out the Russian squadron lying at Revel, and consisting only of ten sail of the line and three or four frigates.

"The harbours of Cronstadt and Revel cannot, separately, contain the whole of the Russian navy, and as the latter harbour is seldom frozen up, the Swedes could, either in March or April, have attacked the squadron lying here while the greater part of the Russian fleet was frost-bound at Cronstadt.

"The Duke of Sodermanland, with twenty-two sail of the line, appeared before Revel. The ships under Admiral Tchitchigow lay in the best position, and with springs upon their cables. The enemy's fleet entered the harbour. The headmost of them received the raking fire of the Russians as they advanced, and the wind coming contrary and two of the Swedish ships getting aground, made it advisable for the others to retreat. The Russians captured one of the vessels, the other was burnt by her own crew. If the Duke of Sodermanland could depend upon his men and officers, why did he not renew the attack on some future day, instead of proceeding to Cronstadt to attack a fleet nearly equal in force to his own, and with a certainty, too, of being followed by the Revel squadron? When he failed in beating a small fleet, why proceed to attack a greater, and in a situation more difficult of approach than Revel? It is true the Russian fleet at Cronstadt lay in the harbour unrigged. It does not, however, appear that the Duke knew this circumstance, and he slowly proceeded for Cronstadt, expecting to find the Russian ships prepared for him. What negligence was it not to procure better information? When the Royal commander arrived within sight of Cronstadt the Russian fleet was, indeed, prepared to meet him, and the Revel squadron was at his heels. Thus the Duke seems to have courted the destruction which awaited his fleet.

itself was immediately terminated by a treaty, wherein each Power retained the same territories that it had possessed at its commencement. Meantime, Gustavus III., assuming an exulting aspect, returned to Stockholm in triumph; and, notwithstanding all his errors and losses, so greatly was his daring courage admired by the loyal citizens that the air resounded with universal plaudits, and he was hailed as a conqueror and a pacifier!

---

"The Swedish galleys that had lately proved victorious at Frederickshamn joined the grand fleet, and approached Cronstadt at the same time. The grand scene of action was begun, in which the ancient maritime power of Sweden was, by a series of unforeseen events and misconduct, to be totally overthrown—to be destroyed without being conquered, or rather without being beaten.

"The Russian squadron at Cronstadt, consisting of seventeen sail of the line, seven of them of one hundred guns, which had been equipped with the most astonishing expedition, sailed under the command of a German officer, Admiral Kruse, and were in a few days followed and joined by eleven light frigates and armed ships, commanded by an Irish officer, Captain Dennison.

"The Russian fleet lay at anchor, after leaving Cronstadt, off Crassna Gorca, a point of land several leagues distant from Cronstadt, in an irregular line of battle. Next day, after the junction between the grand fleet and the frigates, the Swedish fleet was discovered to windward, bearing down, favoured by a westerly wind, in a line of battle, consisting of twenty-three sail of the line and thirteen frigates. The Russian admiral directly threw out the signal to form the line. Both fleets continued under sail all that night without coming to action, and were in the same position to each other in the morning. The weather was hazy, the wind shifted to the eastward, and the Russian fleet bore down upon the Swedes, engaging with seventeen ships a line of battle opposed to them of thirty-six sail, the whole of the Swedish frigates having formed the line with the greater ships. Both fleets were upon the same course, on the starboard tack.

"Captain Dennison remained with the squadron of frigates in reserve and watched the motions of the Swedish galley fleet, which

Thus terminated the war between Sweden and Russia. All the high-wrought anticipations and vast designs of Gustavus successively vanished. Instead of entering St. Petersburg as a conqueror, he had a narrow escape from being escorted thither by a revolted army as a captive, and delivered up to Catherine. Instead of acquiring the sovereignty of the Baltic Sea, his unpardonable folly and rashness at Viborg Bay involved the navy of Sweden in

---

hovered about at no great distance. Anxious to distinguish himself, and having discretionary power to act as he saw best, he determined to bear down upon the centre of the Swedish fleet and to engage them. At this moment he observed the Swedish van attempting to double upon the Russian line of battle. This officer instantly bore down upon the van of the enemy, and, though supported by only two of his frigates, the others not coming to close action, he succeeded in preventing the intended manœuvre of the Swedes. The whole of the Swedish fleet bore away about six o'clock in the morning, after a harmless fight of two hours' continuance.

"In the afternoon of the same day the wind again changed to the west. The Swedish fleet bore down again in a line of battle abreast upon their enemies, who waited for them in a line of battle ahead. This engagement lasted four hours. The Russian frigates were not much engaged in this battle. The Russian fleet yielded the victory to the Swedes and retreated towards Cronstadt, with a view of drawing the enemy into narrow channels, where they could not employ all their ships.

"The hostile fleets remained near each other without fighting until the afternoon of the second day, when, after an action of nearly the same continuance as the former, with as little effect, the Russians again gave way. The Swedish fleet did not pursue in either battle: they could not without imminent hazard from the surrounding shoals near Cronstadt, and it was not the business of Admiral Kruse to court a close engagement with a superior force.

"He waited the coming of the Revel squadron under the Russian commander-in-chief. The Duke of Sodermanland, dreading the approach of this division while he remained so near the shoals

destruction. Instead of wresting Finland, Courland, or Livonia from Russia, he narrowly escaped seeing his kingdom shorn of Gothenburg and the western provinces of Sweden. He *consumed* army after army in fruitless enterprises, yet, because he was victorious at Svensk Sund over the galley fleet of Russia, Gustavus assumed the lofty port of a conqueror, and entered Stockholm in triumph.

Such was the haste with which the Treaty of

---

of Cronstadt, and to be caught between two fires, desisted from any further attack upon Admiral Kruse, and sailed with a view of intercepting the Revel squadron, then hourly expected.

"Admiral Kruse then followed the enemy, but first got sight of the other division of the Russian fleet under the Siscar Islands. The *Venus* frigate, Captain Dennison, the same day made the signal for seeing the Swedish fleet steering towards Wiborg Bay, which lies to the westward of the Siscar Islands, and, consequently, they were past and clear of the Russian united fleet, and might have proceeded in safety to their own harbour of Sveaborg. The Russian fleet, being at the same time under sail, pursued the enemy, and soon arrived off the bay where the Swedes had taken refuge. The Swedish fleet was seen lying at anchor in a line of battle. Two narrow channels led into this bay, which were guarded by several large ships.

"The Russian fleet kept under weigh that night, and next day Captain Dennison was ordered with his frigates into the outward bay to sound; and finding the roadstead safe for the largest fleet, the whole came to an anchor, immediately without the Swedish fleet, and nearly within gunshot of each other, some banks and rocks separating them. Two line-of-battle ships, with the squadron of frigates, were stationed to guard the channels where the Swedish guardships lay.

"The Duke of Sodermanland had seen the Revel division as he sailed from Cronstadt, and had determined to engage it. The Swedish fleet was seen by several English merchant ships making towards the Revel squadron, and even using oars and having boats ahead of every ship, towing them nearer their enemies. The

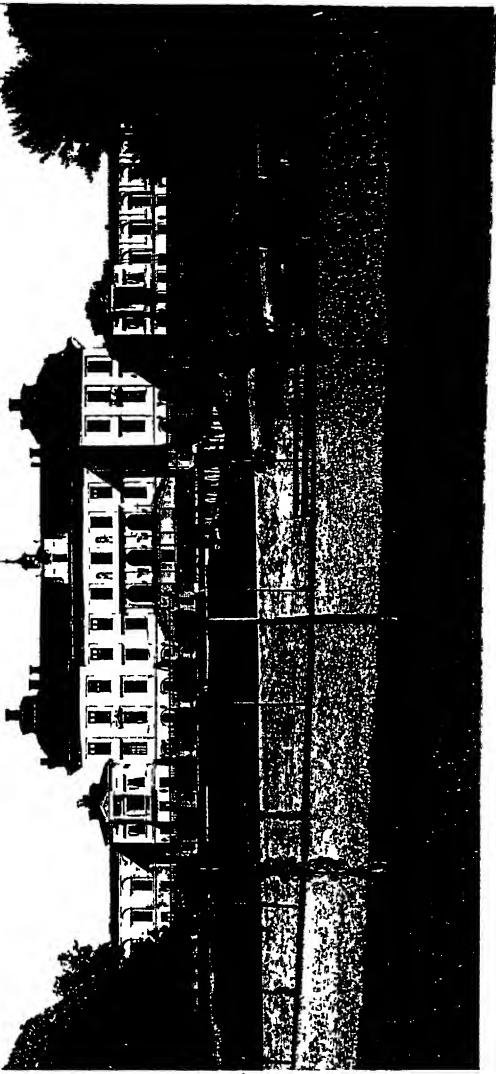
Verela was concluded that, except the termination of hostilities, every other topic of negotiation was deferred for future arrangement. General Baron Armfelt knew the secret cause of this hasty reconciliation. It had been fully ascertained that the Court banker, Baron Sutherland,<sup>1</sup> was the agent by whom at an early

---

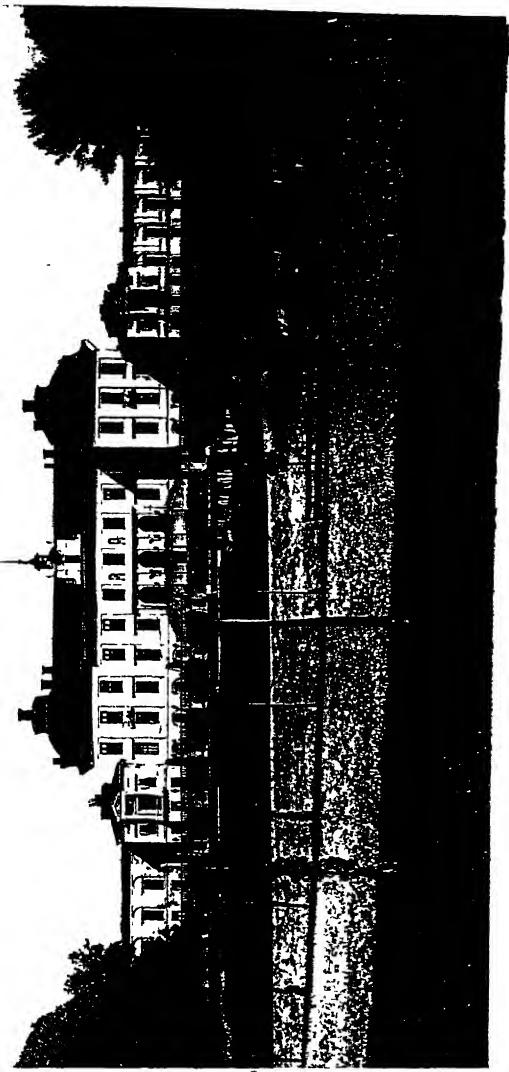
Swedish officers and crews were in the highest spirits, and air rung with their shouts. The common sailors and soldiers the Swedes were enthusiastically fond of a Sovereign who accompanied them in all their dangers; and they frequently declared they would follow wherever he led. *He led them to destruction.*

<sup>1</sup> At a period of deep and general commercial distress, Baron Sutherland, though possessed of ample assets, had felt his credit in danger from the immense failures that had occurred in every mart in Europe. The Empress Catherine being informed of his difficulties—and from his immense concerns apprehending that the credit of all her merchants would be affected by his failure and having had the best proofs of his solvency—ordered the ministers in England, Holland and France to buy up all acceptances; by which means his credit was saved, and in time he was able to repay his benefactress all she had advanced. The Baron possessed a pug dog, which, the Empress admiring, was presented and graciously accepted. Crammed with luxuries that were before untasted, poor pug paid dear for his dairies, actually dying of repletion. The Empress, grieved at this event, said to one of her officers, "*Go! take Sutherland, and have him flayed and stuffed!*" Obedient to the Imperial dame, away went the officer to the Baron's house, and told him, with a face full of horror, the dreadful orders given by the Empress! With all his confidence in the favour of Catherine, Baron Sutherland felt rather awkward for he knew if she had determined to *flay and stuff* him there was no appeal. Having prevailed on the officer to let him go to the Empress in a whole skin, the trembling banker was announced and admitted to an audience, when the Empress, on being informed of the ludicrous mistake, laughed heartily, and removed the fears of the Baron by telling him it was the *dead* (which she had called "Sutherland") that she had ordered to be *flayed and stuffed*, and not himself.

*DROTNINGHOLM PALACE, STOCKHOLM*



Lyonette 1899 by G. Gravure & Son



Copyright 1996 by Schaeffer's Son



period of Armfelt's career, the price of his treason was remitted. Notwithstanding the well-feigned horror and amazement he played off on the mutiny taking place in Finland, Armfelt was the secret source of that treason; and if it had succeeded to the extent of dethroning Gustavus III., or causing the loss of Finland, he would have thrown off the mask, and claimed the *honour* of having added the province in

---

Gustavus, endowed with the most heroic courage, did not possess with this the qualities requisite in a great commander. Fearing nothing, he gave his orders precipitately, without looking forward to the consequences.

"He ordered his fleet to cease the pursuit, and to go into the Bay of Wiborg, for the purpose of protecting his galley fleet, which had arrived near it, at a place called Biorka Sound. Did his Swedish Majesty not know that there was no Russian galley fleet to attack them, and that no other could do it? The Russian grand fleet could not pursue small boats near the shore among the Finland rocks. Prince Nassau, at this period, was at Cronstadt, and the galley fleet not yet collected together. What little pains had Gustavus taken to procure intelligence which would have saved both his fleets!

"The Swedish galley fleet was engaged in the battles off Cronstadt. It approached that end of the Russian line stretching towards Carelia, and annoyed the Russian ships, which could not hurt, in their turn, such small objects. It consisted of sixty-eight vessels. The Russian frigates chased them into shore, but the westerly winds favoured their escape, at the same time that the Swedish grand fleet retreated.

"Without provisions, and, it is reported, with no large quantity of powder and ball, King Gustavus ordered his navy into an enemy's harbour, surrounded by an enemy's country and superior fleet! Yet, from all these difficulties, amidst all these dangers, he might have escaped had not some unfortunate accidents occurred.

"The whole Swedish naval force was at this moment surrounded by the navy of Russia. The existence of Sweden as a naval power was to be decided in a few days, and hung upon the cast of a die! Admiral Tchitchigow despatched a courier

which he was born to the Empire of Russia. This corrupt and wicked favourite strove to instigate Gustavus to shed the blood of his political enemies on the scaffold, an object in which Armfelt could never prevail. He was at once overbearing and servile; he used constantly to dwell on the anomalies that were mixed up with the Constitution of 1772, encouraging the King to break his voluntary oath, and

---

to Her Imperial Majesty, then at Zarsko Zelo, with news of this critical situation of the enemy. Catherine, agitated with hope and fear for the event, observed upon the uncertainty of fate. The courier, a young English lieutenant, forgetting the august presence he was in, exclaimed, 'By God! we have them, madam! not a ship can escape us!' Her Majesty smiled, and thanked him for his good wishes for the success of her arms.

"The flotilla commanded by Prince Nassau was not yet ready. A part of this armament lay at anchor near Cronstadt, waiting for the gunboats and other vessels fitting out at St. Petersburg. I had occasion to pass several times between Cronstadt and St. Petersburg by water during this period. I beheld small divisions of this newly-created fleet, rowed by their crews in their voyage to Cronstadt. The sight of these row-boats, filled with slaves at the oar, and with soldiers bristling with armour, exhibited the appearance of piratical adventures. The gulf resounded with the strokes of oars and with the songs of the crews.

"Both the grand fleet and galley fleet of Sweden were crowded with soldiers; and many of the transports had horses on board, to the number of two or three hundred. While they remained in Wiborg Bay, several fruitless attempts were made to penetrate into the country, for what purpose I cannot guess, unless to obtain provisions at all risks. The Russian fortress of Wiborg, and the numerous land forces of Russia on shore, were not to be conquered by such small numbers of troops, and these starving for want of food. The King at last saw his error, but not until the arrival of Prince Nassau with the Russian flotilla, which added another difficulty to his escape, and at a time, too, when his seamen and soldiers were disheartened by famine and misfortune of all sorts.

render the Crown independent of the nation. Whilst he was the stipendiary of Russia he cast imputations of that kind on every patriot. He *would*, if he could, have kept the King and his brother Charles constantly in a state of mutual suspicion and enmity, insinuating that the Duke himself stood in secret connection with the Empress, and that the great miscarriages by sea and land had originated with that

---

"The Russian galley fleet were joined upon their arrival by Captain Dennison's squadron of frigates, and an attack was meditated upon the Swedish flotilla lying at Björka Sound. This last consisted of about sixty sail, mostly gunboats. The gunboats are small open vessels, carrying one piece of cannon in their bows and another in their stern.\* The attack of the Russians commenced in the night, two days after the arrival of their galleys. The Prince had perhaps suspected an attempt of the Swedes to retreat that night, and wished to come to blows before they got away; or otherwise the attack was ill-advised, seeing the frigates in the dark would not venture near the shore, and among rocks, to support the gunboats.

"The fight was nothing more than a firing at random, amidst the clouds of night. The hostile fleets only saw each other by the flames from the mouths of the cannon, which served for torches. The fire of the frigates was at too great distance to do any execution; and Prince Nassau, ever eager to distinguish himself, but not conversant with sea affairs, reprobed Captain Dennison for not hazarding all his vessels in this blindman's-buff engagement.

"The Swedish flotilla had, previous to this fight, received orders from the King to be in readiness for a retreat at the first favourable wind. An easterly breeze in the morning was instantly seized for this purpose, and the signal was given to retreat, not only from famine but from a superior force. The Swedish galleys retreated by a channel near the shore, and were pursued by the Russian galley fleet and frigates. The grand fleet of Sweden cut,

\* In 1808 the Swedish gunboats carried a 68-pounder on a platform in the prow, and two smaller guns in the stern; the people were all exposed; there were no bulwarks to send off the shot.

Prince. Even the excessive magnificence by which Gustavus III. was so greatly distinguished was partly owing to the insidious artifices of Baron Armfelt, who was often in the habit of extolling the tasteful magnificence of the Empress Catherine. With a nation

---

and stood out of this fatal bay by another channel more distant from the coast, and the Swedish transports by a third channel within both these. The channel by which the galley fleet and small frigates ran was guarded by several Russian light frigates. This retreat was, however, well conducted; and although several gunboats were taken, the greater part effected their escape to Frederickshamn, after being pursued by the Russians as far as Hogland.

"The Swedish gunboats were manned by sailors, and were an overmatch for the awkward Russian peasants who rowed in pursuit of them.

"The Swedish transports were less successful in their retreat. Sailing too near the shore, to avoid the shot of the gunboats and frigates, many of them got aground, and several threw the horses of the dragoons overboard in vain to lighten the barks and to get off again. Most of the transports, their cargoes, their crews and the soldiers fell an easy prey to the Russians. Gustavus, from the deck of his yacht, in which he accompanied the galley fleet, saw the misfortunes of his navy and other vessels without being able to relieve them. This Royal hero, retreating in a small yacht, had several of his subjects killed by his side; and the vessel was so shattered by a shot that he was obliged to leave her and go on board another small vessel. One of the crew was wounded in the arm: the King tore the Order of Vasa from his shoulder and bound up the wound. Had the particular vessel been known in which the King was, he would have been easily taken and brought prisoner to Catherine.

"The Russians had stationed five ships of the line in the outward and main channel, under the command of a Russian officer. These five, with springs upon their cables, were to oppose the whole Swedish grand fleet as they passed; while the rest of the Russian ships, under Admiral Tchitchigow, remained idle spectators. The Swedish fleet, though proceeding with a fair wind, were severely galled by the raking fire of the five Russian men-of-war. One

that fell short of three millions of people, thinly strewed over a barren tract, larger in extent than France or Germany, and with a revenue inferior to that of individual subjects in Russia or Austria, Gustavus aspired at eclipsing in splendour the Empress of all

---

Swedish ship got aground before she had passed the Russian guardships, but all the rest of the Swedish navy passed in triumph, and the officers were congratulating each other upon their success, when evil mischance brought upon them calamity and defeat.

"The Swedes had prepared two fireships, whose commanders had directions to set them on fire when they saw that all the Swedish fleet had passed that of Russia. One of these blew up without doing any harm to the enemy. The other was avoided as she approached in flames towards the Russian guardships, by them slipping their cables. A Swedish ship of the line was not a great distance ahead of this fireship, into whose sails the flames attracted the wind, and she rapidly approached the Swedish man-of-war, which, owing to the narrowness of the channel, could not avoid her. The fireship ran aboard of her, set her instantly in a blaze, and this ship, the finest in the fleet, was blown up, and every person in her, one excepted, perished.

"The smoke of the late engagement, rendered more thick by this explosion, was carried by the winds, and involved five or six of the Swedish fleet then directly ahead of the wreck. The consequence was their running aground. Another had got ashore near the Russian guardships, prior to the accident, and after she had passed them. Thus eight or nine sail of the line had only to be picked up by the Russians. Captain Dennison took possession of the first vessel, which got aground as she lay at anchor, or soon after she had cut in Wiborg Bay. I had frequent conversations with the captain of this ship, whose name is Trutiger. He gave me a plan of the situation of both fleets. Though he rejoiced at the escape of a considerable part of the Swedish fleet, he confessed that had the Russian admiral made a better disposition of his fleet, not a ship of his nation could have escaped; and the disposition was simply to have crossed the channel with two or three lines of guardships, with springs upon their cables, every one of which lines, so advantageously stationed, must have so disabled the Swedish fleet in passing as to have rendered them incapable of resisting the remainder of the

the Russias, thus realising, at the expense of his suffering subjects, the fable of the frog and the ox. If he had been King of a nation wealthy as Great Britain his fine taste would have elevated the character of the people; he would have embellished his residence

---

Russian navy, which ought to have been waiting at the mouth of the channel to receive the enemy as they attempted to fly. Instead of such a judicious plan, only five ships were opposed to twenty-two or twenty-three of equal force with themselves; and the Russian fleet, in the outward Bay of Wiborg, had not cut or slipped their cables, even when the remaining fifteen ships of the Swedes had passed the line of guardships.

"The second man-of-war, which grounded after passing the Russian guardships, still continued firing at the enemy, until all the other ships of the Swedish navy had got clear, when she struck her colours. The Swedish officers of the vessels which ran ashore complained, in some conversations I had with them, that the Russians continued firing into them, even when they lay aground and their colours struck. This must have been owing to the confusion, and from their being indistinctly seen through the smoke.

"The second Swedish ship that went ashore was lost to the Russians through some mismanagement. She lay upon the edge of a bank, and in the attempt to get her off she upset or tumbled over, whereby many Russians, as well as Swedes, were drowned. Four ships of the line were brought to Cronstadt; the other two were wrecked where they lay.

"In the chase of the Swedish grand fleet, two more ships of the line were taken and carried into Revel, with one or two frigates; in one of these was the Swedish rear-admiral, Leanker, who made a very obstinate defence against two Russian ships of the line. Thus were destroyed or taken from the Swedes, in the course of three months, two ships at Revel, eight in Wiborg Bay, and two more in the chase—in all, twelve ships of from 60 to 70 guns. The relics of the Swedish navy, thirteen sail, took refuge in Sveaborg, where, had they gone about five weeks before, they would have remained untouched, and the Russian navy idly paraded the Gulf of Finland.

"The Russians took, besides, from six to seven thousand

with structures and monuments elegant and durable as the proudest edifices of Greece or Rome; and by his liberal patronage of native genius, and fostering care of the arts and sciences, he might in a great

---

Swedes prisoners, of whom I have spoken in another place, with considerable quantities of naval stores.

"The Swedish flotilla, lying near Frederickshamn and the mouth of the River Thymen, was followed as soon as Prince Nassau had repaired the damages of his vessels, by the Russian light frigates, galleys and gunboats.

"The Russian flotilla lay at anchor at no great distance from the Swedes, whose galley fleet lay behind two islands, the main channel between the islands, and narrower ones upon the opposite sides, being defended by chains of gunboats and by several batteries.

"The Russian fleet was much superior in force; and the signal for attack being given by Prince Nassau from his frigate, the *Catherine*, about eight o'clock in the morning of the 28th of June, the whole proceeded with alacrity to battle, the wind blowing them down directly upon the enemy. The Swedish first line of battle consisted of four frigates and three xebecs. Their gunboats were ranged behind and upon the right and left, besides those which guarded the narrow channels. The Russian line opposed to the Swedes consisted of four frigates and three xebecs, with one floating battery. The rest of the Russian galleys and gunboats, amounting to 60 or 70 sail, most unaccountably retreated at the very commencement of the action, and during the period it lasted remained at a convenient distance, disregarding the orders of Prince Nassau.

"The wind had increased to a brisk gale. The Russians in the gunboats had never before seen the ocean, and could not manage their oars, or perhaps this new and strange situation might strike many of them with a panic. It is not on board the gunboats or galleys as on board the larger vessels, which may be brought into action without much exertion of the crews; two or three awkward rowers will put a galley or gunboat into a dangerous situation, if the sea is running high. When the Russians have only to stand fire, to load and to discharge their guns, no fault will ever be found with them in action; but they are not at all acquainted with the arts of seamanship, nor can it be expected.

measure have atoned for wars founded on ambition and his encroachments on public liberty; but the waste occasioned by his taste for splendour fell heavily on so poor a nation, and his necessities

---

"The action this day was between four Russian frigates, commanded by the British officers Dennison, Marshall, Young and Perry, and the three xebecs and a floating battery, commanded by Russian officers, against the whole Swedish fleet. Both the hostile squadrons lay abreast of each other at anchor, and continued for ten hours warmly engaged. The Swedish commander (now the ambassador from the Court of Stockholm at St. Petersburg), seeing he could spare part of his force, detached about fifty gunboats through the narrow channels, with the gallant design of surrounding the superior fleet of the Russian galleys and gunboats, which remained inactive. The Russian galleys and gunboats, though they kept at a cowardly distance from the fire of the enemy's frigates, instantly attacked their gunboats and drove them back. This done, they remained as before, without even attempting to second their brave countrymen, who, while each ship had another of equal force to contend with of the Swedes, were besides raked in all directions by the surrounding gunboats.

"Many of the Russian galleys and gunboats were wrecked upon the shore adjoining to the narrow channels, to which they had gone to the attack of the enemy's gunboats, or driven through by the wind or lost by the awkwardness of the crews. Several of the crews from the wrecked gunboats and galleys getting ashore upon the islands with what brandy they had saved with themselves, employed their time in drinking and singing while the battle was raging in other quarters.

"The Russian frigates and xebecs maintained the most bloody and obstinate engagement upon record. Captain Dennison repeatedly sent an officer to Prince Nassau, to inform him of the certain consequences of the action against the Russian arms if the galleys and gunboats did not come down to support this squadron. About one o'clock Captain Dennison was struck by a grape-shot in the head and mortally wounded. The command of the ship devolved upon the first lieutenant, Mr. M'Carthy, who, assisted by the Russian Colonel Tchetcherin in conducting this bloody struggle, fought the frigate, until they were under the necessity, to prevent her sinking, to run her ashore. They were attacked

impelled him to financial expedients, not always just, which greatly accelerated the catastrophe that ensued. It has been already remarked that, in an inordinate passion for military glory, he sacrificed without

---

on all sides by gunboats, and sustained for several hours the fire of two and three of the Swedish frigates, after these had succeeded in defeating, by means of the numerous gunboats, the other Russian ships and xebecs.

"Captain Perry yielded after an obstinate engagement. Captain Young fought his frigate until his crew wisely refused to obey, and to throw away their lives without the smallest hopes of success. The crew ran their ship on shore and were taken prisoners.

"Captain Marshall, keeping up a fire which astonished the Swedes, fought whilst his ship was a wreck, and hardly able to support her cannon; even when the main deck was under water, and the frigate lying upon a bank, which alone prevented her from sinking, the gallant Marshall thundered in broadsides against the enemy. He was wounded in the thighs and in the knee, around which he had wrapped the ship's ensign. He stood upon the quarter-deck, leaning upon the arm of his lieutenant. While all hope of victory was over, and not a gun above water, the ship ready to go to pieces with every wave, a shot cut him in two, and he fell upon the deck, covered with the sea, which broke over it. The colours still remained flying. The Russian priest called together the few left of the ship's company; he comforted them under their distress, and held the cross to them all, which they devoutly kissed. The ship separated, the priest held up the cross, kissed it, and went to the bottom clasping it in his hands. Several of the crew hung upon pieces of the wreck, and even in this situation some were killed by the enemy's shot, but which was not directed at them.

"One boat, the only one which remained with Captain Denison's frigate, was despatched to the relief of these heroes. Eight men and two officers were picked up. They were saved from one kind of death to meet another; and on coming on board the frigate, now fighting almost singly against the Swedish fleet, they were placed at the guns, and bore their part in a battle of some hours. The *Maria*, at last, nearly in the same situation as the late Captain Marshall's ship, was run on shore about half-

remorse the welfare of his subjects. That formidable mutiny in Finland, which ought to have weaned him from this destructive passion, seemed merely to have inspired him with new ardour for war. Between the commencement of the war with Russia and

---

past nine in the evening; the officers and men having supported with unparalleled bravery an unequal contest from nine or ten o'clock in the morning. The three xebecs had been taken before this; the bravery of the Russian officers who commanded them would have yielded only to such superior force.

"Prince Nassau, seeing the battle at an end, is said to have hid his face with his cloak. The galleys and gunboats had by this time entirely gone away; nor did the Swedes attempt to pursue the greater number of enemies who ran from them.

"Thus ended the naval campaign in the Baltic. Prince Nassau meant again to attack the Swedes and had been joined by some frigates for the purpose. A courier arrived at the galley fleet with the news of the peace, and prevented his intention being put into execution.

"The Swedes took about 2,000 prisoners of the Russians in the late battle, from the frigates captured, and from the galleys and gunboats run on shore. Prince Nassau is a very unfortunate as he is a very brave officer. Admiral Tchitchigow is attended by the goddess of Fortune for his pilot; he, too, is a brave and gallant officer; the opinions with regard to his skill are various.

"The Russians by this successful campaign have established a paramount power over the Baltic. The Swedes cannot again raise their heads for a century. It would be in vain for them to build ships of the line for the Russians to capture. The superiority of the Russian fleet in numbers, if well conducted, must be at all times an overmatch for the former.

"The Russian fleets returned to port, and the armies were dispersed. And this is the end of war: having been at much expense and trouble in cutting each other's throats, a form of peace is drawn up, and each nation congratulates itself upon its victory.

"When will this farce of murder be at an end? When will men turn wise enough to check the ambition of princes, but without destroying the happiest system of government, which has a good king at its head?"

the Treaty of Verela,<sup>1</sup> by which it was closed, the French Revolution occurred, and the ability of the Bourbon monarchs to retain petty kings by secret pensions suddenly ceased. Gustavus had been devoted to the support of French politics not alone from mer-

---

**I TREATY OF PEACE CONCLUDED BETWEEN THE KING OF SWEDEN  
AND THE EMPRESS OF ALL THE RUSSIAS, AUGUST II, 1790.**

In the Name of the Holy and Undivided Trinity.

His Majesty the King of Sweden and Her Majesty the Empress of all the Russias, equally desirous of putting an end to the war which had unhappily broken out between them, and to re-establish the friendship, harmony, and good neighbourhood which have long subsisted between their respective states and countries, have reciprocally communicated to each other their pacific intentions, and with a view to realise them, they have appointed and authorised viz., His Majesty the King of Sweden, the Sieur Gustavus d'Armfelt, Baron of Vorentatha, &c., &c., and Her Majesty the Empress of all the Russias, the Sieur Otho Henry d'Ingelstrom, lieutenant-general of her armies, &c., &c., who, after having communicated to each other their full powers, and found them duly authorised and in proper form, and having mutually exchanged them, have agreed on the following articles:—

Art. I.—There shall be henceforward between His Majesty the King of Sweden and his estates, countries and nations on one part, and Her Majesty the Empress of all the Russias and her estates, countries and nations on the other, perpetual peace, good neighbourhood and perfect tranquillity both by sea and land; and, consequently, the most speedy orders for the cessation of hostilities shall be given by each party. Whatever is past shall be forgotten; attention will only be paid to the re-establishment of that harmony and mutual goodwill which has been interrupted by the present war.

Art. II.—The limits and frontiers shall on each side continue as they were before the rupture or the beginning of the present war.

Art. III.—Therefore, all the countries, provinces or places whatever, which have been taken or occupied by the troops of either of the contracting parties, shall be evacuated as speedily

cenary motives, but from an irregular kind of gratitude because it was that profuse Court which had supplied him with the funds that enabled him to effect the Revolution of 1772; and a third source of respect was its high notions of kingly dignity and utter contempt of every restraint that would set limits to its power. The Empress was aware of these circumstances, and of the inconveniences to which the stoppage of the French subsidies had exposed him. Catherine therefore in-

---

as possible, or fourteen days after the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty.

Art. IV.—All prisoners of war, or others who, not bearing arms, have been taken by either of the belligerent parties during the course of hostilities, shall be set at liberty by each party without ransom, and they shall be permitted to return home without any indemnification being required by either party for their maintenance, but they shall be obliged to pay the debts which they have contracted with individuals of each respective State.

Art. V.—And in order to prevent the giving the least occasion for a misunderstanding at sea between the contracting parties, it is stipulated and agreed that whenever one or more Swedish men-of-war, whether small or great, shall pass by the forts of Her Imperial Majesty they shall be obliged to give a salute in the Swedish manner, which shall be immediately answered by a salute in the Russian mode. The same shall be observed by Russian men-of-war, whether one or more; they shall be obliged to salute before the forts of His Swedish Majesty, and they shall be answered by a Swedish salute. In the meantime, the high contracting parties shall order as speedily as possible a particular convention to be made, in which the mode of saluting between Swedish and Russian ships shall be established, whether at sea, in port, or wherever they may chance to meet. Till then, in order to prevent mistakes in the above case, ships of war belonging to either party shall not salute each other.

Art. VI.—Her Imperial Majesty of all the Russias has also agreed that His Swedish Majesty shall be at liberty to buy every year corn to the amount of 50,000 roubles in the ports of the

structed Baron Armfelt to sound the King, and prepare him to receive pecuniary aid from her exchequer! At the same time she caused Gustavus to be applied to by some of the most illustrious of the French emigrant nobles, who represented their beauteous Queen and the ladies of her Court as overwhelmed with grief; and their bright eyes, suffused with tears, turned towards the chivalrous King of Sweden as their future knight and deliverer. The bait took; this expedient

---

Gulf of Finland and of the Baltic Sea, provided it be proved that it is for the use of His Swedish Majesty, or for the use of some of his subjects duly authorised by His Majesty, without dues or charges, and to export it freely into Sweden. In this, however, barren years shall not be included, nor such years in which, for some important reasons, Her Imperial Majesty may be induced to forbid the exportation of grain to any nation whatever.

Art. VII.—As the eagerness of the high contracting parties for the speedy termination of those evils with which their respective subjects have been afflicted, in consequence of war, does not allow them time for the regulation of many points and objects tending to establish firmly a good neighbourhood and perfect tranquillity of the frontiers, they agree, and mutually promise to pay attention to those points and objects, and to discuss and regulate them amicably by means of ambassadors, or plenipotentiary ministers, whom they shall appoint immediately after the conclusion of the present Treaty of Peace.

Art. VIII.—The ratifications of the present Treaty of Peace shall be exchanged within the space of six days, or sooner if possible.

In testimony whereof we have signed the present Treaty of Peace, and sealed it with our arms.

Done in the Plain of Verela, near the River Kymene,  
between the advanced posts of each camp, the 11th  
of August, 1790.

GUSTAVUS MAURE, BARON D'ARMFELT.  
OTHO, BARON D'INGELSTROM.

promised to administer to his wants and his ambition; and he inconsiderately agreed to become a pensioner to the Empress Catherine, and plunge his devoted kingdom into a new war in which it had not the smallest interest, and against a people from whom Sweden had not received even the shadow of insult or injury.

Being thus predisposed to venture upon a second war of aggression, before the wounds were half healed that had been inflicted by the first, which was destitute of the popularity that, flattering the pride, deceived and misled the judgment of the nation, and rendering the people delighted with a prospect of revenge on Russia, they totally overlooked the breach of compact committed by the King.

Although Gustavus would not suffer the mutiny in Finland to operate as a beacon to warn him to beware of risking aggressive war, he determined, if possible, to guard himself in future against disloyal or *patriotic* officers. He therefore determined to provide a nursery for the future supply of the army with officers, to take them at an early period from their parents and their home, and train and educate them in habits of blind and implicit obedience. This school for the education of military students he intended to establish in the Palace of Ulricsdal; and the better to cloak and conceal this odious policy, the King ordered the naval cadets from Carlskrona to be removed to this new institution, which he ordained should bear the ominous name of the "War Academy." The celebrated philosopher and scholar, Professor Melanderhjelm, of Upsala University, was ordered by the King to pre-

pare a system of moral and scientific education. Meantime, under the specious pretext of providing for the fortresses and filling the magazines that the war just ended had exhausted of stores, Gustavus caused the fabrication of arms, ammunition, tents, clothing, &c., to be continued. Through the secret and powerful influence of Russia and his own fiery zeal, Gustavus became the idol of the French refugees and the head of the counter-revolutions. A pensioned patriot or a pensioned parliament are deservedly objects of popular aversion, but a pensioned King is the most culpable of all pensioners. Such was Gustavus III., who dared not resent Count Stackelberg (who had so long played the despot over the guilty Stanislaus at Warsaw), calling him "*A true and worthy knight of his immortal mistress!*"

Gustavus was not deceived by Catherine's illusive professions, he plainly saw her drift; but so serious were his financial difficulties, it was impossible he could extricate himself without foreign subsidies or loans, and the only certain means of attaining either was by appearing heartily to second the views of the Empress. Thus his expensive habits had a strong and irresistible tendency to produce those events that accelerated his destruction.

Meantime, the brave, generous and unsuspecting people, over whose destiny this unfaithful shepherd pretended to watch, and whose lives and property were exposed by his errors and crimes, attached to France by powerful ties, beheld with a solemn and generous anxiety her efforts to become free. Thus

the very antipodes of each other were the sentiments of the Swedish people and their Sovereign. However trivial may be the share of legislative power that falls to the lot of the uncultivated farmers of Sweden, and degraded as they stand by the insolence of the nobles, who long since decreed that any persons who had received a liberal education should be excluded from becoming the representatives of the peasants, it still inspires them with lofty sentiments, and short will be the reign of the Swedish monarch who shall deprive them of this barren right. The peasantry of Sweden are really a religious race; with them the doctrines taught by their pastors are implicitly received; and all the King could do to incense their simple minds against the French was to call them a nation of *atheists*, who had renounced the Christian faith and murdered the Christian priests; but, as the religion of France was that of Rome, some wit<sup>1</sup> circulated a report that the people of Paris had renounced Popery, and were about to turn Lutherans! —a *finesse* that is said to have had the effect of neutralising that ruse resorted to by the King. The greater the pains that were taken to prejudice the people against the French, the further they were from attaining their object, and the more popular the cause of freedom became. Severe and witty pasquinades were daily launched amongst the populace, ridiculing the personal character of the King, and lashing his predilection for absolute monarchy. Gustavus often

---

<sup>x</sup> It was said to have been Mr. Thorild.

went out alone, *incognito*, wrapped in a military over coat, and fearlessly mixed amongst the people. Every where he heard the severest censure, or bold prophecies that his attempt to crush the rising freedom of the French would serve as a signal to the people of Sweden to wrest the sceptre from his hand. Ye a firm reliance upon the *standing army* gave him confidence that he should be able to *coerce* the people into submission. To this Prince, at this period, might with propriety have been applied the emphatic words *Quem deus vult perdere, prius dementat*. Instead of taking timely warning from what he heard with his own ear and had seen with his own eyes, he resolved at ever risk to persevere; and, perhaps, in conformity to the instructions of the Imperial Russian police, he prohibited the discussion of French politics, forbade by proclamations the people from discoursing on any subject connected with the progress of the French Revolution whilst the few feeble journals that existed in Sweden were forbidden to insert the speeches of the popular orators! His orders were, however, openly laughed at in Stockholm; the very soldiers on whom he so full depended openly expressed their unwillingness to be sent so far from their home to fight against a nation that had never wronged their country; and it was the opinion of several officers of long standing and great experience in the Swedish army that if he had not been cut off as he was by the hand of Anka ström, this very army he was assembling, with the view of invading France, in Normandy, and marching direct on to Paris, would have hoisted the standar

of revolt and destroyed the King whom once they adored.

Meantime, the indigent and mercenary monarch solicited and obtained great pecuniary contributions from the Bourbons of Spain and Naples, from the Emperor of Germany and the Pope, to help to defray the expenses of paying rapacious emissaries, who pretended to create insurrections in France in favour of the despotism that had been overthrown, and in procuring the best intelligence. For this end, and to meet the ministers from the principal Powers, who were forming an anti-Gallican league, he went in July, 1791, to Aix-la-Chapelle. The Marquis de Bouillé, the representative of the Bourbon princes and emigrants of France, was there; and there was also said to be a secret agent from a Prince who ought not to have sanctioned a crusade against those principles to which his forefathers owed a triple crown.<sup>1</sup> But the steps of Gustavus were watched

---

<sup>1</sup> The late William Augustus Miles, author of "Letters to the Prince of Wales, &c.", and who at this period (1791), was intimately and confidentially acquainted with the Marquis La Fayette, M. Chauvelin, and other distinguished characters in France, and who was also the *confidential friend and political correspondent* of the Right Honourable William Pitt, assured the author by letter, in November, 1809, that the Elector of Hanover was a party to the Treaty of Pilnitz, and to all the machinations carried on under the auspices of Gustavus III. Mr. Miles further assured him (the author) that Mr. Pitt had made up his mind to the observance of an armed neutrality, and not to interfere with the internal affairs of France, "but," said Mr. Miles, "the \_\_\_\_\_ was personally bent on war; in which project the \_\_\_\_\_, who might be said to reign rather than the \_\_\_\_\_, was highly instrumental in accelerating

and his hours numbered. The leading men in France were informed of his movements; and as to his views they unequivocally aimed at the restoration of an arbitrary government. A secret correspondence was carried on between certain persons attached to freedom in Sweden and the existing Government of France. The Marquis de Bouillé found means to discover that such an intercourse existed, and also that it was intended to assassinate the King at Aix. Alarmed to the highest degree at the near prospect of losing the monarch, on whom the restoration of the old system so greatly depended, the Marquis, in a manner drove away the mercenary champion of kings a day or two sooner than he intended, whereby, it has been asserted, his life was saved.

There is no authentic source to which this report can be traced, nor whether it was intended to have been executed by a Frenchman or a Swede. The

---

that impolitic and ruinous measure. The great proprietors of boroughs, Whigs and Tories, were alarmed at the republican spirit that obtained, and were determined on war. Mr. Pitt was ambitious; the love of power was deeper rooted in his mind than attachment to those principles by which he had elevated his name as a statesman; and he had a brother to provide for, who was a peer, an \_\_\_\_\_, indigent and profuse. Mr. Pitt had to choose between retiring from office or making war on France; he had no party on which he could depend for support, and he submitted to the expedient that was required." Mr. Miles has left many papers relative to the source of the first revolutionary war. He had also written a history of that war, and probably of the war of 1803; and if those MSS. should be published, the truth of these anecdotes having been derived from Mr. Miles will be manifest, whatever may be the credit given to matters stated.

author was informed in Sweden, by a person of distinction, that the King was warned by a stranger that if he stayed another twenty-four hours longer, he would inevitably lose his life. Let whoever might be its projector, the expedient was base and infamous. Every nation has a right to form its own government, and, in case of gross and flagrant misrule, to cashier its rulers. Circumstances have often occurred in which it became a social duty to draw the sword against a lawless chief, but no truly great or honourable mind ever yet had recourse to an assassin or the stiletto.

When Louis XVI.<sup>1</sup> accepted the Constitution and swore to maintain it, some of the principal heads of the Royal league became lukewarm. Prussia seemed jealous of the designs cherished by Gustavus III., yet still the latter persevered. If Spain, Austria or Prussia became lukewarm, the King of Sweden kept the cause alive, and appeared at every risk resolved to restore the prostrate despotism of the Bourbon throne, or lose his own in the rash undertaking. And notwithstanding the vast contributions he received, so great were his disbursements, he felt himself compelled to summon a Diet to supply the means of carrying on the war against France. He caused this assembly to be sum-

---

<sup>1</sup> When the despatch was handed to Gustavus III., announcing the acceptance of the Constitution by Louis XVI., the King would not break the seals nor read the papers transmitted; a strong proof of duplicity on the part of the French King, as it cannot be supposed that Gustavus would have thus insulted Louis, if it had not been previously agreed upon between them. The editor of the "Annual Register," vol. xxxiv., p. 57, imputes this conduct of the Swedish King to the influence of the Empress of Russia.

moned to meet at Gefle, a seaport and city situat on the coast of Bothnia; and so short was the inter between the appearance of the proclamation and 1 day of meeting, that the distant cities had not time make their elections of deputies, and many of t delegates from the south and west of Sweden co not arrive in due time. The Diet met on the 23rd January, 1792, under the protection of foreign m cenaries. By means of secret and corrupt arran gments, the King carried every point in favour of re prerogative, although he failed in obtaining all t pecuniary supplies he demanded. Whilst the Ki was in Gefle his mortal enemies were close at 1 heels, and he had a hairbreadth escape from bei murdered. Having dissolved the Diet, he return sullen and dissatisfied to Stockholm, but yet inflexil resolved on war. But again his deadly enemies we in chase; they arrived in Stockholm within a few ho after the King, and it was intended to cut him that very night!

It would be presumptuous to assign the numl of persons engaged in the conspiracy formed agai the life of this guilty monarch, but they were alm entirely persons of eminence belonging to the Ord of Nobility.

The world has heard much of John Jacob Ank ström, the Swedish regicide. The most absurd a groundless stories were, at the time of his assassinati the King, put in circulation, to make him appear as monster of cruelty and depravity. His crime was of nature that excites abhorrence; but he appears to ha

been impelled by wrongs inflicted by the victim of his resentment. Mr. Lewis Goldsmith<sup>1</sup> affirms that at a very early period of his life Gustavus III. offered Ankarström an insult that, if truly recited, would have justified the latter in laying the former dead at his feet. It was said that the spirited young Swede struck the Prince, and long afterwards continued to speak of him with contempt, and avoid those places where he was most likely to meet him. The enmity thus created lasted throughout their lives, and ultimately led to their untimely death. Whether from personal pique, or more honourable motives, Captain Ankarström was always conspicuous for the severity of his comments upon the government of Gustavus III., and the King is accused of having had recourse to a variety of mean expedients to injure Captain Ankarström in his professional career and irritate his feelings. During the war with Russia he commanded the troops stationed on the island of Gothland, shortly after which a Russian force effected a landing. As there was no competent force, nor any forts nor place of refuge, and the whole island would have been given up to pillage in case of resistance, it became the duty of a governor to surrender, in order to save the inhabitants from massacre and their pro-

---

<sup>1</sup> "Crimes of Cabinets," p. 16, &c. Mr. Goldsmith, by an important error, made Captain Ankarström governor of the province of East Gothland, one of the most valuable gifts at the disposal of the Crown. He was sent by the King into an honourable banishment, and the *island* of Gothland was appointed for his residence. He commanded the few troops stationed in that remote island, and thence he acquired the honorary title of Governor of Gothland.

perty from destruction. After the King's return from Finland in 1788, he received information that Captain Ankarström was engaged in active correspondence with the nobles, who encouraged the officers of the Finland troops to mutiny, and who were then consulting on the bold expedient of assembling a Diet in the absence of the King, with the view to dethrone him. When Gustavus caused the accused officers to be tried, Captain Ankarström was arraigned of treason, and the only proof offered was that he had advised the people of Gothland not to take up arms against the Russians! When party spirit ran mountains high, and the dissenting officers were held in such scorn by the populace that they scarcely dared to show themselves in the streets of Stockholm, it is not wonderful that among the lowest inhabitants of Gothland persons should be found to give that kind of evidence which, when repeated before a court-martial made up of the King's creatures, should sanction his conviction. He was sentenced to twenty years' confinement, in a fortress to be named by the King! The noble prisoner heard the sentence not only unawed but with calm contempt. He was more disturbed by a pardon from the King, which he could not evade, and never solicited. When this was announced, he said, "*I would rather perish through the enmity of the King than live dishonoured by his clemency.* I am innocent of the charges fabricated against me, that were sustained by suborned evidence. My unjust judges know this. I demanded justice, it was denied me; and I consider this exemption from an unrighteous judgment not as a favour but as a

matter of right." When Captain Ankarström was released he was as well received in the fashionable circles as if he had not been accused; and the general effect of these proceedings was very unfavourable to the reputation of the King.<sup>1</sup>

The disordered state of the finances drove this monarch to many shifts to raise money or liquidate debts that were radically dishonest; amongst others, by virtue of the sign-manual, he diminished, by *one-third*, the value of the State paper currency; thus, the dollar, which at par was four shillings and sixpence sterling, was reduced to *three shillings*. A reduction so violent and sudden in the value of the paper currency that was then afloat, to an amount far greater than that of banknotes at the present day in England, the comparative wealth of the two kingdoms considered, could not fail to produce discontent, poverty, and the total ruin of many. It happened that, just at this period, Captain Ankarström had sold landed property to the value of 300,000 dollars, the amount of which he received in paper, at par; and, as it was reported in Sweden to the author, the very next day the depreciation ensued, by which that individual lost one-third of the produce of his estates. There were heavy and general accusations against the King of favouring his creatures by giving them a hint of what was likely to ensue; be that as it might, the thing was unjust, and it operated so strongly on the mind of Ankar-

---

<sup>1</sup> "The conduct of Gustavus III. towards the delinquents brought to trial seems to have been an absurd mixture of clemency and severity."—*Vide "New Annual Register," 1790, p. 54.*

ström that he is said to have made a vow to God upon his knees that he would avenge his wrongs by shedding the blood of his oppressor! The resentment that glowed thus intensely in his bosom burnt with equal fierceness in those of his friends and connections. About this period a conspiracy was formed, consisting of persons determined to dethrone or murder the King; and for the last three months preceding his fall, scarcely a week elapsed in which he was not pursued by his determined foes. The hour of his death was often fixed prior to his journey to Gefle, and as often deferred, owing to the intervention of different obstacles. He was followed to Gefle, but no opportunity occurring, the conspirators chased him back to the capital. This happened on the 1st of March, and on the 2nd the King was expected to attend at a grand masquerade, where Ankarström, provided with the instruments of death, took his station; but the King did not make his appearance, or he would have probably fallen that night. So many failures would have intimidated men of ordinary minds, and made them desist from an unhallowed enterprise that Providence seemed to avert. But nothing could shake the fixed resolve of Captain Ankarström, who made up his mind to the belief that, from polluted morals and violated oaths, the King had forfeited God's protection, and it was morally right to kill him for the safety and welfare of society, but that God would still require the blood of him by whose hands that of the King might be shed, whose soul would be saved, if he died a sincere

penitent.<sup>1</sup> From the enthusiasm that filled his mind, Ankarström would as readily have killed the King in a church as in a theatre.

A small pavilion, situate at Haga, distant about a league from Stockholm, was the favourite residence of Gustavus. The road to Haga leads through Drottning Gatan (Queen Street), in which is a noted tavern called "Mon Bijou." It was proposed to cause an obstruction by means of carts and waggons opposite this spot, and to shoot the King during the delay it might occasion. It was next resolved, if possible, to kill the King at Haga, or to seize his person as he walked in the park, and carry him off to a seat belonging to Count Ribbing, and there confine him *in secret* till a Diet should have decided on his fate; both these plans were found impracticable. About a week before the catastrophe so often menaced took place, a grand ball was to have been given by the Court, which was unexpectedly deferred. At last, on the 10th of March, a grand masquerade was announced to be given at the opera-house, which was expected to attract an assembly of spectators unusually numerous, and this was instantly seized on for the execution of their fell purpose.

Just as the King's dresser was decorating him for this spectacle, a letter met his eye, addressed "To His Majesty the King.—*Secret and important.*" Gustavus

---

<sup>1</sup> There seems to exist a sort of analogy between the religious opinions of Ankarström and our assassin Bellingham; both were endowed with an equal degree of fortitude, and met their fate with the same resignation.

took it up, looked inquisitively at the handwriting, and then flung it carelessly on the dressing-table. A thought that he knew the handwriting induced him to take it up once more, when he read as follows:

"SIRE!—Deign to listen to the advice of a man who, not being attached to your service, nor solicitous for your favour, flatters not your crimes, but who is still desirous of averting the danger with which you are threatened.

"Be assured that a plot is formed to assassinate you. Those who have entered into it are furious at being foiled last week by the ball being countermanded. They have resolved to execute their schemes this day. Remain at home,<sup>1</sup> and avoid balls the remainder of the year; thus the fanaticism of criminality will be suffered to evaporate.

"Do not endeavour to discover the author of this letter. The damnable project against your life is come to his knowledge by accident. Be assured, however, that he has no interest whatever in forewarning you of your intended fate.

"If your mercenary troops had made use of any violence against the citizens at Gefle, the writer of this letter would have fought you sword in hand, but he detests assassination."

Such were the mystical words contained in this anonymous letter. The King was observed to turn pale as he read it, and to look gloomy and thoughtful, as if he were undetermined how to act. Baron Bjelke,<sup>2</sup> the King's private secretary, was present, who knew

---

<sup>1</sup> The writer, by using these words, probably meant to admonish the King against his meditated voyage to France, where it was known he intended to effect a landing, with the hope of being joined by the Royalists in Normandy, and enabled to march to Paris.

<sup>2</sup> Most of these particulars, and many others that follow, relative to Ankarström, the King, &c., were translated from a Swedish MS. written at Stockholm by a person who belonged to the household of the King. It was never published. They are fairly translated, but the author dares not vouch for their accuracy.

the handwriting, though disguised. He was one of the conspirators; but such was his self-command, he did not exhibit the least symptom of alarm, though certain that he was betrayed. The King handed him the letter, saying, "Read; and tell me what you think of it." "It appears to me, Sire," said the treacherous adviser, "to be written by someone who writes to *intimidate* Your Majesty, and prevent you from partaking of any public amusement." "*Intimidate me!*" exclaimed Gustavus with strong emphasis, and looks expressive of disdain: "What mortal can do that? I never heed such trumpery! Were I to notice all the admonitions I receive, I should never enjoy a moment's rest, but expect assassination every hour!" Such was the subtle artifice to which Baron Bjelke had recourse to prevent Colonel Lillehorn's letter taking effect, and to drive the unsuspecting monarch into the toils of his enemies.<sup>1</sup> Let Gustavus have been as wicked a Prince as ever disgraced a throne, the confidential servant who could act thus treacherously could be no less depraved. Seeing the King eyeing the handwriting, the insidious traitor said, "It may, however, contain a friendly warning; and, if I might presume, I should, with all humility, suggest that the masquerade be countermanded; in which case, if the letter is genuine, the danger will be avoided, and the conspirators detected." "And if it is a mockery," rejoined Gustavus, "the insolent writer will say *the King was frightened!* I am resolved to go!"

---

<sup>1</sup> The family of the Bjelkes is one of the oldest in Sweden, and of native origin. Summila Bjelke was second consort to John III., second son of Gustavus I.

As soon as he could withdraw, Baron Bjelke went to execute a signal agreed on, namely, if the King were *sure* to be at the masquerade, he was, at a certain hour, to send his watch to be repaired by a goldsmith and watchmaker, and if the King would not be there, then a snuff-box. Count Ribbing was to be in waiting at the shop, which was in the Drottning Gatan. The Baron concealed their danger from his accomplices, and sent the watch. He next went to his own apartment, burnt several letters that, if discovered, might have implicated persons of higher rank, and armed himself with a small dose of a peculiarly powerful animal poison imported from Asia, and concealed a lancet under the embroidery of his coat. On his return to the palace, he found the King was just ready to set off. Notwithstanding the incitements so artfully applied by Baron Bjelke, Gustavus really wavered, and was undetermined whether to go or not. Count d'Essen strenuously advised the King to desist from his intention and to encourage the author of the letter to avow himself; but the dread of exciting the contempt even of an anonymous correspondent, and the false shame arising from excessive pride, urged him to his fate! That contempt of personal danger, and impatience of unpalatable advice that ever marked his character, decided his destiny. Baron Bjelke arrived before the King, and placed himself next to Ankarström. Gustavus delayed his entry so long that the conspirators thought they were betrayed or should be again disappointed. "It seems as if we are not to have the honour of seeing the

King to-night?" said Ankarström, in an indifferent manner. "*Fear not,*" said Baron Bjelke, "you will not be disappointed." In a few minutes a flourish of trumpets announced the approach of the Royal victim, who entered the saloon leaning on the arm of the Count d'Essen. His Majesty's countenance was as usual cheerful and animated, and he seemed to be discoursing on some gay subject with the Count. Although the countenance of Gustavus bore no trace of the impression produced by the anonymous letter, its warning was evidently uppermost, for almost as soon as he had arrived in the grand saloon, he said to the Count, "I was right in treating the letter with contempt; if there had existed any plot against my life, it would have been executed before I arrived at this place." The Count bowed, and said with great gravity, "May Your Majesty's opinion be verified." Many an angry countenance, burning with deadly malice, was fixed upon the King, whose quick and piercing eye caught a glance that awakened all his apprehensions. Instantly he determined to retire, and was actually making his way through the masked crowd, holding the Prussian minister by his arm, when he felt himself obstructed and surrounded. The chief conspirators were close to his person, and they inserted themselves between the King and his company. He felt himself borne along, and attempted to make a stand near a scene, towards which he turned his back; behind this scene the cautious and inflexible Ankarström took his stand. Nothing could be more calm or collected than his carriage; not a

nerve shook, not a pang touched his heart. In order that his victim might not escape, nor any other individual perish by mistake, whilst his right hand grasped the fatal pistol, with his left he touched the King on his left shoulder, who quickly turned his head to see by whom that freedom was taken, removed all doubt as to his identity, and then placing the muzzle of the pistol against his loins, he pulled the fatal trigger. The moment the report was heard, the conspirators shouted "Fire! fire!" as loud as possible, to create confusion and afford Ankarström an opportunity of getting rid of the weapons he had about his person and the conspirators to escape. The assassin did not, however, retire, but seeing the King yet erect, he grasped the notched and jagged pointed knife to plunge its blade into his body, when the purpose was prevented by seeing the King fall. Only a few moments elapsed between Ankarström's pulling the trigger and grasping the knife; but even that pause filled the conspirators with alarm lest the King should have escaped without a mortal wound. Count d'Essen, the King's grand equerry, the instant he heard the report of the pistol, called in a loud voice to the guards at the doors to close them, and suffer no person to depart. The King's attendants hastened round him to bear him to a couch, which was soon stained by the blood that issued from his wound. Meantime, the utmost confusion prevailed in the saloon, during which Ankarström let fall the weapons he had concealed. The report soon got abroad that the King was murdered in the opera-house; all the avenues were filled with military, and the whole

edifice surrounded. Amidst this dreadful uproar, the wounded King displayed the utmost composure and presence of mind. As soon as he could make himself heard, which at first was not possible, he gave orders for the city gates to be closed, and addressing himself to the foreign ministers who crowded round him, he said to them: "I have given orders, gentlemen, that the gates of the city shall be kept shut for three days, during which time you will not be able to despatch couriers to your respective Courts; but your intelligence will be the more certain, as by that time it will probably be ascertained whether or not I can survive!" During the time he was speaking, the cold sweat that rose on his pallid face plainly denoted the excess of agony he endured. Meantime he directed that the most prompt and decisive measures should be adopted for the discovery of the assassin. Every person in the saloon, without exception, was required to take off his mask, to submit to be searched for concealed weapons, and to write his name and condition in books prepared for that purpose. Either by chance or design, it happened that Ankarström was the very last person called upon to write his name. The chamberlain, Benzelstjerna, stood opposite, as if to observe his manner and countenance. Captain Ankarström advanced in the most firm and collected manner, and having written his name, &c., he said, in a cool and mild tone, "Have you anything further, sir, to require of me?" "Nothing more," said the chamberlain in reply. They bowed to each other, and Ankarström then walked deliberately to the ante-rooms, where he

put on his pelisse and fur cap and went directly home. Retiring to his bedroom, the murderer bent his knee, and merciless as he had proved himself by the deed just committed, he prayed earnestly for mercy from his Creator, acknowledged the heinous nature of his offence in shedding the blood of a fellow creature, whilst the tears poured in profusion down his cheeks. At the conclusion of his prayers he exclaimed, "By this act I destroy myself and injure my family; but I shall save the lives of many thousands whom this monster would have led to slaughter in distant lands, and I trust I have rescued my country from destruction!" Having thus relieved his over-fraught heart, he assumed his usual manner, ordered his servant to bring him a biscuit and a glass of wine and water, and then, with every external mark of tranquillity, retired to bed, perhaps to repose. Such was the conduct of Captain Ankarström, after having wounded the King in the dastardly way described.

The King's surgeons, having examined the wound and the direction in which the pistol had been fired, saw at once how small was the chance of their Royal patient's recovery. During this operation, which was excruciatingly painful, the King displayed that intense fortitude which few mortals ever possessed in a higher degree. As the surgeon applied his probe, the King thought his hand shook. Suppressing the sense of pain, he said with a firm voice, "Do not suffer your sorrow to affect your hand! Remember, sir, it is not possible I can survive if the balls are not extracted." The surgeon paused a moment as if to collect all his courage,

and extracted a ball and some slugs. On his way from his palace to the opera-house a few hours before, Gustavus stepped lightly down the broad flights of granite stairs to the vestibule below. He was now carried slowly back, stretched on a litter borne on the shoulders of grenadiers, whose slightest motion gave him inexpressible pain. Like the palace itself, the grand staircase is of stupendous dimensions. The massive balustrades are composed of polished marble, the broad steps of hewn granite, and the ornaments, of colossal proportions, finely drawn and executed, are in strict conformity to the vast and beautiful outline of this grand edifice. The King's unwieldy State coach, with a triple row of guards on either side, might, apparently, have ascended. Although the portals were closed as soon as the King had entered, and none but courtiers and soldiers admitted, and even those not without selection, the whole of the colossal stairs were crowded to excess. Not a few of the ministers were clad in State dresses, and most of the courtiers and household officers still had on the fanciful robes worn at the fatal masquerade. This great diversity of splendid costume, the melancholy state of the King, stretched on the bier, lying on his side, his pale face resting on his right hand, his features expressive of pain subdued by fortitude; the varied countenances of the surrounding throng, wherein grief, consternation and dismay were forcibly depicted; the blaze of numerous torches and flambeaux borne aloft by the military; the glitter of burnished helmets, embroidered and spangled robes,

mixed with the flashes of drawn sabres and fixed bayonets; the strong and condensed light thrown on the King's figure, countenance, litter and surrounding group; the deep, dark masses of shade that seemed to flutter high above and far below the principal group, and the occasional illumination of the vast and magnificent outline of the structure, formed, on the whole, a spectacle more grand, impressive and picturesque than any State or theatrical procession on the arrangement of which the tasteful Gustavus had ever been engaged. In the midst of excruciating agonies his eyes lost not their brilliancy, and his finely expressive features displayed the triumph of fortitude over pain. Terrible and sudden as was this disaster, it did not deprive him of self-possession; he seemed more affected by the tears that trickled down the hard yet softened features of the veterans who had fought by his side than by the wound that too probably would soon end his life. As the bearers of the Royal litter ascended from flight to flight he raised his head, evidently to obtain a better view of the grand spectacle of which he formed the central and principal object. When he arrived at the grand gallery level with the State apartments, he made a sign with his hand that the bearers should halt, and looking wistfully around him, he said to Baron Armfelt (who wept and sobbed aloud), "How strange it is I should rush upon my fate after the recent warnings I had received. My mind foreboded evil; I went reluctantly, impelled as it were by an invisible hand! I am fully persuaded when a man's

hour is come it is in vain he strives to elude it." After a short pause he continued, "Perhaps my hour is not yet arrived. I would willingly live, but am not afraid to die. If I survive, I may yet trip down these flights of steps again; and if I die—why, then, enclosed in my coffin, my next descent will be on my road to the Gustavianska graf i Riddarholm Kyrkan."<sup>1</sup> Gustavus spoke slowly and in a low tone of voice. The pause was awful: everyone seemed anxious in the extreme to catch a view of his person, or even the most distant murmur of his voice, and not a tearless eye was to be seen. Several of the principal characters, holding a torch in their left hand, threw their cloaks over their face with their right to conceal their excessive emotion. Gustavus was, perhaps, the most collected of the motley throng; and as soon as the violence of feeling had a little subsided, he gave the signal to proceed. The lofty folding doors of the grand saloon were then thrown open, which were closed as soon as the principal persons had passed within, and the mournful cavalcade proceeded through the magnificent suite of State apartments to the Royal bed-chamber where the litter was gently rested, and the King carefully lifted to the couch whence he arose no more!

After Gustavus had rested about two hours, at his express command, and contrary to the advice of his physician and surgeons, and to the entreaties of his brother, the Duke Charles of Sodermanland, the list of

---

<sup>1</sup> To the Gustavian mausoleum in Riddarholm church.

persons who had been present at the masquerade was read to him by Baron Armfelt. During this time, the surgeons and attendants were ordered to retire, and the King commanded Armfelt to mark with a pencil such names as he suspected. Before the latter began to read, the King said: "Tell me, my dear Armfelt, is the name of Ankarström amongst them?" "Yes, Sire," the minion replied, "and the very last name upon the list!" The King looked gloomy, shook his head, and said: "*My mind forbodes that that man has been my murderer!*"

Whilst wild affright and deep dismay prevailed throughout the vast extent of the Royal palace, all the avenues to which were strongly guarded, as day-light approached the alarm extended itself to every quarter, and Stockholm presented the appearance of a populous city about to be suddenly invested by a powerful enemy.

Not only were the gates shut, but guarded by loaded cannon; and cannon were also placed in the principal avenues leading towards the palace, and the gunners attended with lighted matches. Strong parties of horse and foot soldiers paraded the streets. Ere morning dawned, the news was spread from one extremity of Stockholm to the other that the King had been assassinated the preceding night. The shock thus given to public feeling was very great; and notwithstanding all the errors of the King, and the marked unpopularity of the war that he was about to wage, to the credit of the Swedes, sorrow for the King and indignation and rage against the assassins

were the predominant emotions. Thousands and tens of thousands of Swedes were radically disgusted by the King's inordinate and restless ambition, and who might, if the conspirators had openly taken up arms, have joined the standard of insurrection; but they abhorred assassination, and would rather have supported Gustavus, and endured all the calamities in which he might have involved his country, than have removed him by such foul and dastardly means.

Even in the grand saloon of the opera-house suspicion fell upon those noblemen present whose opinions were known to be most hostile to the King's government and politics. Gustavus, recollecting the mysterious or equivocal expressions used by Baron Bjelke, suspected him; and the anonymous letter was imputed to Colonel Lillehorn. But the most certain and direct clue to the actual assassin was furnished by the weapons found on the floor of the saloon. The pistols were recognised by the gunsmith who had repaired them, the knife by the cutler who had sold it, and both referred to the same individual—namely, Captain Ankarström! When he was ordered to be taken into custody the officers of justice expected, and were prepared for, a desperate resistance. He saw them approach; he rose unarmed to meet them, saying, in a mild tone of voice, “You may approach safely, I know your errand; I have done *my* duty, you may do yours.” A temporary regency having been appointed, General Baron Armfelt was one of the members; but not the Duke of Södermanland, not Sophia Magdalena, nor even the Crown Prince himself, showed such marks of extra-

vagant grief as that wicked and perfidious minion. When Ankarström was under his first examination Armfelt asked the names of his accomplices, threatening him with the most terrible of tortures if he refused to confess. The prisoner stood with his arms folded and his head erect; his features showed that sort of gloomy firmness that fears neither torture nor death. Hearing Armfelt's threat, he turned full upon the speaker, and, eyeing him with ineffable disdain, said slowly and scornfully, "Presume not, audacious criminal, to expect I shall obey thee. It was thy polluted example and contagious vileness that rendered the unfortunate King false to his oath, that initiated him in crimes unknown on Swedish ground, that rendered him a stain to manhood and a scourge to his people." "Silence! audacious traitor," fiercely exclaimed the enraged Armfelt, "thou art the murderer of the best and most virtuous of Kings; terrible is thy guilt, and terrible shall be thy punishment." In a tone of exultation the enthusiast replied, "*Thou* art that which I am called! *thy* name is already a term of reproach, and never shall *thy* bones mingle with Swedish earth! The babe unborn shall bless my hand for the deed it hath performed. I have voluntarily sacrificed myself to rid Nature of a monster, and my suffering country of a perjured tyrant!" His manner seemed almost to awe the officers of justice; it was evident that he had wrought his mind to such a degree of enthusiasm that he considered the deed as one acceptable to God and beneficial to man. Yet the mode in which he had executed his dire project was marked by peculiar cruelty and cowardice. Rusty nails were

put into the pistol, the wounds inflicted by which are peculiarly dangerous, from being so much more liable to gangrene. A deep indentation was made with a file slanting towards the point of the knife, intending, if he had plunged it into the body of his victim, to have turned it in the wound, and thereby caused such laceration as should prove incurable: and he shot his victim in the back! His motive for adopting these horrid and malignant plans certainly might, as he alleged, be grounded in the importance he attached to the effectual destruction of the King. Ankarström observed that he had taken no precaution for his own safety, neither by concealment or flight; but, if he had previously intended to suffer the punishment due to the act, how came it he did not give himself up in the opera-house and avow the deed as soon as it was perpetrated? He might, indeed, wish to favour the escape of his friends who were in the saloon. He admitted his own criminality, he openly exulted in its success, but most firmly exculpated every other person, and if Colonel Lillehorn had not betrayed the whole of the active conspirators, Ankarström would probably have been the only criminal on whose head the stroke of justice could have alighted. Between the first and second examination, M. Lillesparre, the Minister of Police, gave orders that Ankarström should not be allowed either knife, fork or anything whereby he might destroy himself. Upon his next examination, he drew a lancet from the sleeve of his pelisse, which he handed to Lillesparre, saying, "Behold how futile would all your precautions have proved, if my hand had not been

restrained by religion from attempting suicide. I might have escaped your power and your vengeance, but my firm reliance on Christianity and on another and a better world has taught me that I am a sinner and I must suffer for my sins. The law of God and man require my death on the scaffold, and I am content to meet my doom." Surprised at this conduct, M. Lillesparre gave secret orders to discover, if possible, by whom this instrument had been handed to the prisoner, but all enquiries proved useless. This lancet was handed to him in prison, from Baron Bjelke, by a trusty agent who belonged to the police. By drawing the lancet across a jugular artery Baron Bjelke intimated the dreadful purpose to which he expected and wished it should be applied by Ankarström.

Baron Bjelke was in the saloon when Gustavus received his death-wound, he saw him fall, and he secretly rejoiced as he heard the surgeon in the ante-chamber say he had no hope whatever that the King could recover. He accompanied the King back to the great palace, to glean all the intelligence he could for the information of his accomplices. When Baron Bjelke was denounced by Lillehorn, the King was greatly affected, well remembering how artfully this traitor had excited him to go forth and meet his fate. The indignation of the *King's friend* (as Armfelt and other minions, his worst enemies, were called) was no less vivid against Baron Bjelke than Ankarström. The Baron was well informed of everything intended, and just before his own arrest swallowed a dose of poison and sent the lancet to Ankarström. At the moment

the Baron was brought before the Minister of Police as a State prisoner, Armfelt was present. When he was asked if he were privy to the conspiracy formed against the King, he replied, in a tone of savage triumph, "Aye! I sent the monster to the masquerade ; the blessed hand of Ankarström gave him his passport to eternity." Armfelt, pale with rage and dismay, said fiercely, "Confess who else was concerned in the murder, or the rack shall tear thee limb from limb." With a ghastly smile, expressive of intense scorn and inextinguishable hatred, his features distorted and blackened by convulsion, Baron Bjelke fixed his glaring eyeballs on Armfelt and exclaimed in a voice horribly dissonant, "Caitiff, I defy thee ! the hand of death is already strong upon me; my secrets die with me; my friends live to revenge on thee!" With these words he fell, and presently expired, writhing in horrible agonies, foaming at the mouth, his eyeballs almost starting from their sockets. At this sight an indescribable horror seized on everyone present. Armfelt, pale and trembling, ordered the corpse to be instantly cast out of the room; which, being thrown upon a common sledge, was drawn to the place of execution, and there exposed on a stage to public view, and afterwards buried under the gallows, where, however, it did not long remain, but was privately removed and interred in consecrated earth. The Counts Claes Fredericksen Horn and Adolf Ludvig Ribbing, Baron Carl Ehrensward, Jacob Von Engerström, Major Von Hermansdorff, General Baron Pechlin, and a petty judge named Nordel, were the chief persons arrested

(exclusive of Captain Ankarström and Baron Bjelke), and chiefly on the information obtained from Lieutenant-Colonel Carl Pontus Lillehorn.

Ankarström was secretly informed by Baron Bjelke of the treachery committed by Colonel Lillehorn. He shed tears profusely, bitterly bewailing the destruction it would bring upon his friends and accomplices; and, as if he were more ashamed of a falsehood having escaped his lips than an assassination performed by his hand, he seized the earliest opportunity to inveigh with much bitterness against Colonel Lillehorn for having sanctioned every project formed against the King, apparently for no other purpose but to destroy those whom he betrayed. Ankarström apologised for his former declaration by avowing that he had himself been the principal instigator of his noble accomplices, and he wished to have been the only victim of offended justice. He then confirmed most of the particulars that had been already proved by incontrovertible evidence, but nothing could extort anything additional. It was repeatedly attempted to wring from his lips some confirmation of the suspicions entertained against General Baron Pechlin, but in vain. Soon after these examinations, a paper was privately circulated at Stockholm, which had been written by Ankarström, which is subjoined.<sup>1</sup> It is still an interesting docu-

---

I COPY OF A PAPER CIRCULATED AT STOCKHOLM AS TO THE CONFESSION OF JOHN JACOB ANKARSTRÖM.

'Notwithstanding I was asked, at my first examination in the chamber of police, if I had written, or was privy to, the anonymous letter which was sent to the King the evening preceding the un-

ment. The manner in which he speaks of the act he had committed shows that he considered it as a great offence. The original manuscript contained much more matter than appears in that which was circulated. In the former, he went into the history of those transactions which first created that personal enmity he felt towards the King, the wrongs and insults he had endured from that source, and the manœuvres by

---

fortunate masquerade, and which letter was to this effect: 'I am certainly dissatisfied with your government. I cannot, however, approve of the shocking plan which is to be put in practice against you this night at the masquerade. I therefore beg of you not to go there; it was intended to have been executed last week, but as the masquerade was then postponed, it is resolved on for to-night' —I denied, as well in the chamber of police as afterwards, before the Hoff Rätt, having had any accomplice in that shocking action. But, when I was last Monday evening taken before Lillesparre (chief of police) to be again examined, I was informed that the person who had written the letter was arrested. Some letters which I had written to Count Horn were shown to me, also a cutlass which the Count had borrowed, and some other matters that he had disclosed, all which I acknowledged. I was afterwards informed that the Count was under arrest, and his residence had been searched, which circumstances led me to believe that he had confessed the whole affair; if it were not so, the whole was betrayed by the *infamous* author of the anonymous letter. I say *infamous*, for if he had acted with candour he would have dissuaded us from such a step, and without being compelled, he would not have disclosed it. These reasons convinced me that all further concealment would be useless. I shall therefore candidly state my reasons for undertaking that shocking action.

"In the year 1789, when infamous pasquinades were permitted to be published against the army and its officers, the violence used by the King towards the members of the Diet and others of his subjects must certainly have aroused the indignation of every Swede not rendered callous by self-interest. These acts produced loud murmurs; the Act of Safety (*Försäkrings Act*) followed, which annulled every article in the Constitution of 1772, by which

which he had been arraigned and his condemnation procured; those parts were, however, omitted, and the rest was, probably, mutilated.

Meantime, the foreign ministers at Stockholm, particularly the Spanish and Prussian, remonstrated against being debarred from despatching couriers to their respective Courts; and the latter *demanded* a passport, which it was not thought advisable to withhold.

---

the power of the King was limited. Exclusive of the revenue of the Crown, the King, at every Diet, obtained money of his subjects, notwithstanding which an enormous debt was brought forward, which the King had incurred; and, finally, he went to the Hall of the Nobles, with the view of obtaining their consent to the payment, having found by experience that the Marshal of the Diet, notwithstanding the infamous measures to which he had recourse, could not influence the nobles to agree to any grant for an unlimited time; and although the King went to the hall—followed by a lawless rabble, who had been treated with strong liquors at the King's expense, who filled the streets and squares of the city with noise and uproar, rushing into the house when the King approached, so that it was with the utmost difficulty the rabble were prevented from getting into the hall itself—the question was answered with more 'yeas' than 'nays,' in consequence of which many members desired it might be put to the vote; but it was looked upon by the Court party as granted. Some of the members of the Diet were afterwards confined in different castles, without anyone knowing for what reason. As to those who were released, it was to be received as a favour conferred on the nobility generally, and themselves personally. All this, and much more, was done, after one of the greatest offences the King could commit, and which was a complete violation of the Constitution, namely, commencing a war without the consent of the States, and without sufficient reason. These things could not fail to produce great uneasiness in the public mind, and arouse hostile feelings against the person who had practised them in the breast of everyone who had sense to feel for the safety and liberty of his fellow-citizens, especially when rendered still more disgusting by emanating from a King who is respected, esteemed, and of consequence on

It was in vain that bulletins were published, holding out illusive hopes of the King's ultimate recovery. Ankarström seemed to anticipate this manœuvre by the care he took to spread abroad the report that he had loaded the pistol with *rusty nails*, in order to prevent the possibility of a cure, in case he should fail in his intention of killing the King upon the spot.

Meanwhile, the situation of Gustavus was, in every

---

*account of the nation by whom he is maintained;* for a King is in himself *only a sinner*, but has the confidence of the nation to respect the laws, liberty and safety, and, of course, to take care that things are properly conducted when the representatives of the nation are not assembled. This violation by the King of all the duties of his office filled every mind with melancholy reflections, and totally alienated my affections from the King. My aversion was still further increased by seeing so many thousands of my fellow-countrymen consigned to a premature grave, by *murder* rather than combat; and my fellow-citizens oppressed by intolerable grants and taxes, and ruined by *paper money*—and all to gain what was called from the throne *a glorious peace*. Useless and expensive journeys into foreign parts were undertaken, which consumed enormous treasure; and loans were made to a still larger amount. When, by these acts of folly and profusion, we were reduced to the most unfortunate condition, only *three* weeks before its commencement, a Diet was proclaimed; so that elections and journeys were obliged to be made with the utmost haste without any adequate necessity. Besides which the King adopted every possible means of preventing the independent and well-informed from attending the Diet, which was appointed to be held at a remote place, that it might be expensive and inconvenient to the independent members; and also to requite the citizens of Stockholm for their indefatigable zeal and expense during the war, which was very great, by which means the debts of the State would be increased.

"These facts forced the following reflections on my mind: *Can he be King of the country who is capable of violating the oath he took to the people, to observe, to govern by, and to comply with the Constitution he settled in 1772, which this same*

respect, supremely wretched. He had provided an heir to his throne by means such as, perhaps, were never attempted by any other monarch. His brother Charles had *then* acceded to the plan; but *now* the throne was about to become vacant, and if his brother pleased, he might legally claim the crown. This prospect of an ignominious exposure is said to have preyed on his mind to such a degree that it increased the fever occa-

---

King had himself drawn up, which the nation received without alteration, and by whom the nation is deprived of its safeguard! My mind answered no! *I am convinced that by all laws, human or divine, the murderer, the false-swearer, the violator of the laws, can never be our King!* As soon as the King has violated his oath and covenant in one instance, *the whole compact ceases*. The people swore that if the King governed according to the Constitution, they would regard and receive him as their King, and be faithful to him. In one section of the Constitution of 1772 there are words to the following purport, viz., 'Whoever endeavours to change or overturn this fundamental law shall be looked on as an enemy to his country.' When the Act of Safety was passed, and the King governed according to that Act, and no longer by the Constitution of 1772, the King convicted himself of being an enemy to his people and his kingdom: in consequence *he is their enemy*; and as it is the duty of every man in society to endeavour to defend his fellow-citizens from such as commit violence upon the person or property of his neighbour, and when there is no legal remedy, no means to arraign or punish by the law, it becomes lawful to oppose violence by violence. These reflections determined me shortly after Christmas *to kill the King*. I did not depend upon anyone else, nor lay any plan; I, however, reflected much whether the King might not by fair means be brought to govern with mildness and according to the law; the reasons which forbade this hope were, that to effect this plan a number of persons would have been necessary, which would have caused a discovery, and put us all in the same unfortunate situation as the officers of Finland without doing any good. The King was more than gracious to individuals; but when anything was required or insisted upon that was indispensable to the public welfare, he became angry, as everything was to be done according to his will and

sioned by his wounds, and his mind wandered. He talked incoherently of matters connected with the birth of the Crown Prince, and of a *divorce*. He often called on Muncke, Armfelt and Rosenstein; and, in defiance of every precaution, these ravings of a disordered mind were reported abroad. A direct application was made by the opposition nobles to the Duke of Sodermanland to convene a Diet in case of

---

pleasure, no matter how prejudicial, which I judged to be the case from what had happened in 1789. I therefore thought it best to risk my life for the public good; I valued as nothing dragging on a miserable existence for ten years longer when compared with the pleasure of making a nation happy. My own misfortunes, which happened at the end of the year 1790 and 1791, together with those reflections and wishes for the public happiness, made me determine to devote myself rather than suffer a miserable existence, and behold my native country overwhelmed with new calamities arising from a wicked and selfish despot. This rendered my otherwise tender heart insensible to the horror of this dreadful action."

*Extracts from the Minutes of the Sentences, pronounced on Persons convicted of having been concerned in a Conspiracy against Gustavus III., taken at the Palace of Drottningholm, 15th of August, 1792.*

Counts Claes Fredericksen Horn and Adolf Ludvig Ribbing, to forfeit their nobility, to be declared infamous, to have their right hand cut off, and be beheaded and quartered.

Lieutenant-Colonel Carl Pontus Lillehorn and Baron Carl Ehrensward to be declared infamous, to lose their nobility, and be beheaded.

Jacob Von Engerström, to lose his nobility, knighthood, office, and be confined during life in some fortress.

Major Christopher Von Hermansdorff, to lose his majority and be confined one year.

The Magistrate Nordel, not adjudged.

Baron Pechlin, to be confined at Marstrand, and exhorted by the clergy to confess.

"As we, at the death-bed of His late Majesty, discoursed with him relative to his recent misfortune, and the important conse-

the King's death, stating that if he would accept the Constitution of 1772, with such additional restrictions as the aggressions of his unfortunate brother had rendered necessary, they would set aside the succession of the Crown Prince and give him the crown. General Baron Armfelt learnt something of this overture, and having always had admission to the King's bed-chamber, he would not refrain, though en-

---

quences arising from it. His Majesty, whose tender heart was always ready to pardon, was pleased to declare that the thoughts of the punishment, however well deserved, which awaited those concerned in the crime afflicted him very much, even more than his own sufferings; adding that he should not be released from those agonising reflections till we had promised, nay, sworn to him by our fraternal love and princely honour, that, in case of his death, we would suffer his request to be carried into full effect--namely, to save the lives of those unfortunate subjects who had been so forgetful of their allegiance. Moved even to tears by so generous a solicitude, I ventured, nevertheless, to expostulate, and represented to His Majesty that neither the laws of God nor man would admit nor suffer that so atrocious a crime should escape the terrible punishment it so well merited, and that the honour of the Swedish name, as well as the public safety, absolutely required it. His late Majesty, greatly moved by these well-meant representations, with pain declared that if the rigorous law of retaliation required blood for blood, and his intercession, who was the person most concerned, was not sufficient, and, consequently, that the criminal who had been unfortunate enough to lay violent hands on his person could not possibly be spared from death, he then insisted that the death of this individual should be the only one which his death should occasion; giving their lives to all the others who were accused or concerned of participating in this crime without regard to their number, which at that time it had not been possible to discover or correctly ascertain. His Majesty finally added that it was not only his last request to me as a brother, but his command as a King, for his power to pardon as long as he existed could neither vanish nor could he be deprived of it; requiring from me at the same time the most solemn assur-

treated, from disturbing the King by so painful a communication. His real object was, if possible, to exclude the Duke from the regency; and, by nominating those noblemen who were his own partisans, to get the reins of sovereignty in his own hands, and thereby to elevate himself in the eyes of the Empress Catherine by the ruin of Sweden.

---

ances and sacred promises, which I neither could nor ought any longer refuse. This remarkable and affecting conversation—which places the generosity and heart of Gustavus III. in the most advantageous light, and honours his memory even more than the victory of Svensk Sund—is the foundation on which our gracious resolution and will is to be laid. As a Christian, a subject, a brother, and a man, we neither can nor ought to recede from the last commands of a dying monarch. He had full privilege to grant a pardon in his own case. When he was in this world his will was our law, and his brother shall not be stained with the reproach that he deceived him in death.

"We declare, therefore, and only in consequence of the reasons just given, that the well-deserved capital punishment to which the former Counts Claes Fredericksen Horn and Adolf Ludvig Ribbing; Lieutenant-Colonel Pontus Lillehorn and Baron Carl Frederick Ehrensward, who have been condemned by the Swea Hoff Rått, shall be changed into banishment for life, with the loss of their nobility, and all other privileges as citizens, letting them be immediately escorted out of the limits of an injured native country, without the least hope of ever being suffered to return to it; forbidding them at the same time, on pain of the death they have now escaped, to dare to make any kind of petition for it. We leave to repentance and their awakened conscience the charge of their further punishment, convinced that such corroding reproaches and guilty lives will be for them a far heavier burden than death itself. We basten also to let them be immediately banished, that, if it be possible, the remembrance of so unheard-of an act may by that means be effaced, and which, by their detention in castles within the kingdom would constantly, with new affliction, revive the memory of a misfortune which is of itself, without any addition, sufficiently heart-breaking. Let those criminals, therefore, immediately and for ever withdraw from the confines of Sweden,

Gustavus was vehemently affected at the particulars communicated by Armfelt. He could not rest till his brother Charles was sent for, to whom he made an appeal, solemn and pathetic, whilst the painful emotions by which his heart was torn almost rendered his voice inarticulate. The Duke was deeply affected at

---

whose peace and happiness they have destroyed; and to complete the measure of their crimes and punishments, let them be informed that it was the King, against whose life they dared to conspire, who, dying, has done good for evil, and given the lives of men by whom his own was taken.

"With respect to the others who are accused of this treason, because we, in consequence of His late Most Sacred Majesty's last will and commands before recited, are not entitled to mitigate the rigour of their sentence, neither can we in a case of this nature permit ourselves to follow the innate bias of our heart for clemency and mercy, but for this reason confirm hereby the final sentence of the Supreme Court, which has been just read; in consequence of which the Counsellor of Chancery, J. Von Engerström, is deprived of his post, and to be confined for three years. Major Hermansdorff is also to lose his commission, and be confined for one year; the Royal secretary, Von Engerström, to be suspended from his office in the College of Chancery for one year; Baron Pechlin (Major-General) to be imprisoned during pleasure, till he is brought to confess. But the magistrate, Nordel, according to the sentences of the King's Bench and Supreme Court, is entirely acquitted.

"His Royal Highness was at the same time graciously pleased to order that the former Counsellor of Chancery, Von Engerström, should be confined in the castle of Waxholm; the late Major Von Hermansdorff in the castle of Malmo; and Major-General Baron Pechlin in the castle of Warborg.

"Signed by N. Jansson, Fred. Sparre (Lord Chancellor),  
G. A. Reuterholm, J. Rogberg, Carl Ulner, Carl A.  
Wachtmeister, A. F. Kurk, E. Ruuth.

"Let this be expedited.

"Palace of Drottningholm, 15th August, 1792, during my  
most gracious King and master's minority.

"CHARLES."

the melancholy condition of his brother. He leaned towards him with every mark of powerful sympathy; he pressed his feverish hand, bedewed it with his tears, and readily promised all that was required. Whether Gustavus believed him or not, he seemed to be pacified, and became more composed. They then conversed on the state of public affairs, and of the regency, which the Duke refused to accept, unless he were appointed sole Regent and General Baron Armfelt excluded from all political power. The King then told the Duke what Armfelt had communicated, and throwing himself on the honour of his brother, readily agreed to all which he had proposed. When the Duke left Gustavus, he went to attend a meeting of some of the leading nobles, telling them, in the most decided tone, that however grateful he might feel for their preference, he could not accept it. A long conference ensued, and it was agreed that the war against France should be totally relinquished, the army reduced and the fleets dismantled, the Royal establishment diminished, the building of the grand palace of Haga and the cathedral church in Stockholm abandoned; that General Baron Armfelt should be excluded from any office in the State; and as one of the conspirators *must* suffer death, it should be Ankarström alone, but that his property should descend to his children, and that all the other delinquents should have their lives and property saved, and only be subjected to perpetual banishment.

The Duke made these conditions known to his dying brother. Some of them were very unpalatable,

particularly those which related to the neutrality determined on, instead of the war in which he had resolved to plunge Sweden. Without a pang, Gustavus acceded to the conditional pardon demanded for the conspirators, as the peaceable succession of the Crown Prince was thereby secured; and, but for the remonstrances of Count Wachtmeister, and other high law authorities of Sweden, he would have extended forgiveness to Ankarström himself. These stipulations being arranged and ratified, the Counts Brahe and Fersen waited upon the King. A slight blush tinged the cheeks of Gustavus when these noblemen were conducted by Duke Charles to his bedside. Their manner was solemn and respectful. If their hearts belied their tongues, their features bespoke the most profound grief and lively sympathy. The King was not behindhand in professions. In a faint voice, he said, "I can almost rejoice at the wound that has stretched me here, and think its smart overpaid, since it has reconciled me to my friends." Gustavus was still the elegant gentleman, being the first in graceful attainments as in rank. How different were the looks and expressions that he now addressed to those noblemen from those when he browbeat, insulted and reviled them, and, refusing to hear them speak, waved his hand and averted his face, as a peremptory signal for them to withdraw! No doubt his proud heart felt severely the necessity that impelled him thus to conciliate those whom he feared and hated. It was, however, the only plan whereby he could hope to secure the throne of Sweden for the Crown Prince; and they assured the King, on their word of honour,

and in the most solemn manner, they would repel any attempt that might be made to exclude his heir, provided the articles agreed upon were faithfully observed. The nobles were the more ready for these concessions from their apprehensions of the consequences of that revolutionary spirit which was rapidly spreading in Sweden, thinking that, if the succession of the Crown Prince were set aside, attempts might be made to abolish both the monarchy and aristocracy, and erect a Republican government. Gustavus felt greatly relieved by the assurances given by those powerful noblemen. It made his mind much easier regarding the succession of the Crown Prince. He was seldom free from the most excruciating tortures, and, perhaps, the reflections that pressed upon his troubled mind were still more agonising. His sufferings were intense, but they were borne with exemplary fortitude. As far as his melancholy condition admitted, he paid attention to the adjustment of his affairs. A quantity of papers—which, from the care taken to conceal their contents, have excited so many conjectures both in Sweden and out of it—were carefully packed up and sealed with the King's private seal. They were then deposited in an iron chest, which was placed on a stand near the side of the dying monarch's bed. He saw the whole placed therein by the hands of his brother. There were three locks and as many keys to this mysterious chest, one of which Gustavus handed to the Duke, another to Count Wachtmeister, the Lord Chancellor, and the third to the Archbishop of Upsala, each of whom set his seal above the respective

keyholes. This depository was then, as a security against fire, placed within another; and it was the King's solemn injunction that it should not be opened until *fifty years* after his decease. He ordered it to be deposited in the custody of the Chancellor of the University of Upsala; and it was afterwards placed in the library.<sup>1</sup> This transaction embittered the King's mind too much, and he became worse immediately after its termination.

It appeared singular in the eyes of the King's attendants that he would not admit the Crown Prince to his presence, whose enquiries as to the cause of his exclusion were as touching as his sorrow at the melancholy condition of his supposed father was heartfelt and sincere. Nor was even the Queen admitted to the chamber of the King; the reason assigned was lest the violence of her grief should agitate and disturb him too much. All the science of the surgeons had been exerted in vain to extract the iron nails that were known to have entered his body; whilst the agonies their efforts occasioned were as terrible to endure as any studied tortures. The attendant physicians prescribed medicines calculated to abate fever and repel the tendency to mortification. On the morning of the 28th, that fearful symptom presented itself in its most alarming form. The absorbent vessels had already taken up the poison, and livid spots appeared about his loins; even his features were

---

<sup>1</sup> The circumstances attendant on this chest are given in the first volume of this work, pp 38 and 39 (note).

changed, as well as his voice. The chamberlain, Benzelstjerna, had the painful task of communicating to the sufferer the hopelessness of his case, and the near approach of death. The King seemed much affected at the declaration. "How long is it possible that I can live?" said he to Benzelstjerna. "Would to God, Sire," he replied, "I could restore you to health by laying down my own life; you should be instantly healed! It breaks my heart to say that twenty-four hours is the utmost extent to which Your Majesty's sufferings can be protracted." The faithful attendant covered his face and wept. Sorrow is contagious. Nor was it wonderful, after the dreadful torments Gustavus had endured, that his mind should begin to lose its energy and his fortitude to forsake him. For the first time he was seen to weep profusely, and he bitterly reproached himself for his ill-spent life. He feelingly lamented the errors that had marked his reign; his wandering mind recurred to the events of his early life, ere vice had made a lodgment in his bosom, and it brought his illustrious mother so forcibly to his memory that he addressed her as if she had been living. "Ah! madam," said he, "if I had followed your excellent counsel I might have avoided this dreadful death." Then he named a list of minions whose baseness he execrated and deplored, but chiefly Armfelt, whom he also addressed as if he were present, saying, "Begone from my presence, thou vile parasite; begone! and never come more within my sight. From thy polluted example I learnt nothing but wickedness, and this is the end to which it has brought me." In

this manner, wandering from one subject to another, the King wept and raved till he became delirious. He seemed to doze at intervals for a short time, but his distracted brain was still perturbed, and by the distortions of his features his troubled dreams seemed to present nothing but frightful images. Every hour marked the progress of the deadly poison that had infected the whole of his blood. About noon his understanding seemed more perfect and his agonies less severe. He then asked to see the Duke Charles, his brother. The latter, dissolved in tears, and almost speechless from grief, approached the bed and knelt by his side. Their tears were mingled as Charles affectionately kissed the forehead of his dying brother. The scene was too affecting for the attendants, who spontaneously withdrew to a greater distance that their grief might not disturb the Royal brothers. The King desired they might totally withdraw, and during upwards of an hour Gustavus and Charles remained together alone. General Baron Armfelt desired to be admitted; he was told, in an ante-chamber, that His Royal Highness the Duke was with the King. The suspicious and arrogant minion still persisted, when the chamberlain, Benzelstjerna, told him he *must* not enter until he had first received the King's commands. When the well-known name was gently announced, the King exclaimed, "*Armfelt! What does he want more of me?* God grant I had never seen him! Tell him that his dying King admonishes him to repent, and desires to be spared the pain of seeing him more; but say also that I forgive, and hope to

be forgiven." The chamberlain delivered this unwelcome message, and as Armfelt heard it, the cheeks of the haughty minion assumed a deadly paleness. "The King is delirious," said he, "or I am imposed on. I insist on entering by virtue of my office." "Pardon me," said the chamberlain, "the Duke Charles is *now* sole Regent; I must take His Royal Highness's commands." This was decisive. Mortified and abashed, Armfelt withdrew, a solitary groom of the chambers opening the doors. Three days before, a double row of pliant courtiers formed a lane of obsequious attendants, each of whom affected to worship the man whom the King honoured !

Up to the period of those appearances that presented unequivocal proofs of near and certain death, it is probable that Gustavus secretly entertained strong hopes of recovery, and that he had not been apprised of the imminent danger of a mortification taking place, nor the rapidity of its possible progress. From that moment composure, resignation and fortitude all forsook him ; and when the chief physician advised the Duke to retire, as such excessive emotion would only add to the King's sufferings and accelerate the fatal moment, Gustavus exclaimed, in a mournful tone of voice : "Ah! what now avails the pomp that surrounds me? Willingly would I exchange condition with the poorest healthy young cottager in Sweden. Say, can you not procure me, by your art, a short respite? Can nothing avert the blow for three short days? I ask no more! I have, alas! some painful matters yet to arrange; can neither the knife nor

medicine avail?" The physician shook his head, and remained silent, his looks proclaiming the fatal truth. Gustavus then burst anew into tears, whilst the groans extorted by increasing inflammation filled the bosoms of his attendants with horror and dismay. If Ankarström could have seen the King in this dreadful extremity even his stern bosom would have pitied his victim, and execrated that remorseless vengeance which his hand had inflicted.

Towards the evening he grew more calm, and more earnest in his enquiries of his chaplain as to his prospects of salvation. He became his own accuser, and perhaps his fiercest enemy might have been less severe. His chaplain exerted all his eloquence to fill with the balm of hope the desolated bosom of his King. To deaden the sense of bodily pain, powerful opiates were frequently administered, but still, at intervals, his sufferings continued with unabated intensity. The last night of his existence must have been felt by him as an age of torture. The morning of the 29th was doomed to be the last of his life. Excess of pain, bodily and mental, had enfeebled all his faculties; and his best and kindest friends, hopeless of his recovery, might, from motives of the purest benevolence, have prayed for his speedy dissolution. A lucid interval occurred about eight o'clock, the Sacrament, according to the rites of the Lutheran Church, was administered; and then, and not till then, the Queen was introduced! What a spectacle awaited her! That elegantly-formed Prince, whose finely-proportioned person might have served as a model of the

human form in its shape nearest to perfect symmetry, lay stretched before her, pale and ghastly, on the bed of death. Those eyes that were wont to beam with intellectual fire had lost their brilliancy, and flashed intelligence no more ; and his fine features, that bespoke an elevated soul, were distorted and discoloured, presenting a spectacle calculated to excite no less horror than commiseration. The reflections that memory recalled were bitter and full of misery. The gay, voluptuous Prince, by whom her youthful charms had been suffered to fade in wedded celibacy, was now become an appalling object, and almost insensate. Although the Queen had been warned of the terrible change that had recently taken place, and even that the King might be expected to expire in her presence; and although the sensibilities of her heart had long since been blunted and chilled, yet, when she beheld the dying monarch, she gave a shrill, convulsive shriek, and would have fallen prostrate but for the Duke Charles, who caught her in his arms, and led or rather carried her to a chair. As soon as the Queen recovered, the King made signs she should approach his bed, and feebly waved his hand that the attendants might withdraw. What passed during this awful interview can only be conjectured. The King could not support a conversation ; and as for this unhappy lady, her feelings must have been too much agitated for her to give utterance to her thoughts. The Duke alone possessed any degree of self-command ; and he must have interpreted between the dying King and the disconsolate Queen. Perhaps she was merely called to witness his contri-

tion, to exchange forgiveness, and to be satisfied that after the decease of Gustavus, *her son* would find no obstacle in his succession to the Crown. The interview was not resolved on till the vital spark was more than half extinguished; in which state it could not be of long duration. As the Duke led the weeping Queen back to her apartment from the chamber of death, her face was covered by a thick veil, but her sobs, her heaving bosom and unsteady steps sufficiently denoted the excessive mental agony by which her whole frame was so violently shaken. Perhaps this interview hastened the release of the King from indescribable wretchedness and agony. After the Queen had retired, Gustavus spoke no more; every minute his efforts to respire grew more and more feeble, and in less than an hour the King drew his last breath, apparently expiring in the cruellest tortures, arising from an active inflammation. Thus was Nature still merciful, as the mortification of which he died relieved him from pangs as severe as ever any mortal endured. No friend nor relative was there to perform the last solemn duties of humanity, which were honourably discharged by his attendants. His last moments were witnessed and his eyes closed by his first chaplain, physician, and M. Benzelstjerna. Those gentlemen were kneeling round the bed of the Royal sufferer when the frightful rattling in his throat ceased. The clergyman, lifting up his hands and eyes as to his Creator, exclaimed, with strong emotion, "Thank God! his earthly sufferings are at an end. May his sins be forgiven him, and his soul be at rest!" The chamberlain and physician each, in

an audible and solemn manner, said, "Amen ! Amen !" Such were the last moments of this celebrated monarch, who certainly was as brave as the greatest of his predecessors, and, beyond comparison, the most accomplished King who had ever sat upon the Swedish throne.

The Duke of Sodermanland and the great officers of State were in attendance, to whom the chamberlain, Benzelstjerna, announced the death of the King ; and before his corpse was cold, the artillery on the forts, and the heralds by sound of trumpet, proclaimed the new Sovereign as King of the Swedes, the Goths and the Vandals, by the name and style of Gustavus IV., Adolphus !

Thus was the last wish of Gustavus III. fulfilled. A monarch who possessed from nature and education so many fine qualities that his reign would have been the happiest on record, if he had been as just as he was polished and magnificent. And his memory would have been revered in Sweden, and his character admired by all Europe, if in his early days his morals had not been contaminated by associating with a circle of profligate young courtiers, whose polluted habits banished all sense of rectitude from his mind, and planted in its stead the worst of vices that degrade mankind. To the effects of his corrupt and profligate associates, but principally to the contagious infamy of Armfelt, the depravity of this monarch ought to be attributed. By them his mind was demoralised, and thence flowed that horrible taint which is too well established to admit a shadow of doubt as to its truth, which accompanied

him in life, and pursues his memory even beyond the grave.

As soon as Gustavus III. was dead, and his *adopted* son proclaimed King, the Duke of Södermanland assumed the reins of government as sole Regent of Sweden.<sup>1</sup> One of his first acts of power was to bring to condign punishment the assassin of his brother,<sup>2</sup> who was kept confined in a prison called the Smedjesgaard<sup>3</sup> (the Newgate of

---

<sup>1</sup> When the Revolution of 1809 was announced to Napoleon, he said to the Swedish minister, "I rejoice at this event the more sincerely because it will put an end to the calamities of Sweden. And happy had it been for that nation if the present wise and gallant monarch had ascended the throne when his brother died." Bonaparte used the same expressions in his *exposé*. Napoleon certainly knew that, according to hereditary succession, the Crown belonged to Duke Charles; and he probably alluded to the illegitimacy of the dethroned monarch.

<sup>2</sup> It was generally reported in Sweden, about this period, that the Regent was as much concerned in the conspiracy against his brother as Ankarström himself. This report originated in the machinations of General Baron Armfelt and his partisans. The writer of this work, during almost a year's residence in Sweden, never found any well-informed person of that opinion. If the Duke were wicked enough to act thus, what could have hindered his wearing the crown? Mr. Lewis Goldsmith has asserted his guilt in the most unqualified terms; but he was, perhaps, misled by the reports circulated by that execrable traitor, Baron Armfelt.

<sup>3</sup> On the 9th of July, 1808, accompanied by Sir Bengt Geyer, of Roerstrand, the author visited this prison. Owing to the presence of his friend, the principal keeper attended to show the whole edifice. The felons' room was rather small; on each side was a kind of guard-house bed, that is, composed of bare planks. On this some of the prisoners lay stretched, others were walking up and down; and out of thirty or forty enclosed in this one room only one was in irons. He had a bar about an inch square and three feet long fixed to one ankle. To sustain it when he moved, a string was tied to the extremity, by which he lifted it up as he stepped along. This was put on his leg on account of ill-behaviour in prison. The prisoners

Stockholm), situated in a street leading to the south-west, from the Drottning Gatan to Roerstrands Sjon. The edifice appeared neither as large nor as strong as Warburton's madhouse at Hoxton; and the prisoners are never put in irons till after conviction; nor even then unless it forms a part of their sentence, for the law actually considers every person accused to be innocent until the contrary is proved. And in Sweden, a man that has been shackled with fetters or manacles is considered ever after as degraded and infamous. Ankarström was guarded by sentinels, and spent much of his time in reading religious books, in prayer, and in the contemplation of a future existence, which seemed

---

in general were under forty years of age, sallow, unhealthy and diseased; one miserable wretch, worn to the bone, lay on the floor, upon some sacks. Mr. Brown asked what ailed him. They said, "*He is dying!*" A sight more afflicting could scarcely be conceived, and he hastened from it. He visited the rooms above that occupied by the felons; they were not uncomfortable, and admitted a fine prospect over the Clara lake, towards Sodermalm, and some part of Stockholm. The doors were fastened by massive bolts outside. Sometimes one, in others two prisoners were found. They appeared to be decent, respectable-looking men; books and papers lay spread on their tables; they had bedding. Mr. Brown asked of what crime they had been guilty; to his surprise he was told they were—*debtors!*

Ashamed of the intrusion, he apologised and withdrew. A room arched like the felons', but twice as large, was appropriated to the women. There were but two; one was busy knitting, the other lay on a small mattress, wrapped round with a rug, upon a wooden frame, which ran along the room, as, indeed, was the case in all the rooms he saw. This poor wretch was very ill. He saw the chapel; and never was any place more gloomy dedicated to such a purpose. Yet the few ornaments were, if possible, more tawdry than the room was miserable. He enquired for the room where Ankarström, the regicide, had been confined, and was conducted thither. It is on

*JACOB JOHAN ANKARSTRÖM*

*After a Swedish print, probably contemporary*



to employ his thoughts much more than the terrible punishment which he knew awaited him. When he was told of the dreadful agonies in which the King lay, he said, in a mild tone of voice, "I am very sorry indeed to hear this; my intention was to kill the tyrant, not to torture him. He cannot recover, and I shall die amidst studied tortures; but the consciousness of having put an end to his wicked career and saved the lives of many thousands, and rescued my native country from slavery, will enable me to support them." There was a solemnity and gentleness in his manner that operated powerfully on those

---

the ground floor, on the right-hand side of the entrance. It was tenanted by a number of young countrymen, innocent in appearance, but sickly. He was told, upon enquiry, these were supplementary recruits, placed there for recovery of their health, the hospitals being full of wounded men brought from Finland.

The prisoners in general appeared to suffer want; and the internal arrangements of the prison to be such as to require a thorough reformation.

His friend's residence at Roerstrand was once a Royal palace. Including his porcelain manufactory and magazines, it was as large as a small town. Except from Mosa Bäcke there is nowhere so fine a view of Stockholm as from the principal story of this large house. He requested Sir Bengt to go towards his home, round the shores of the Maler, and he consented. They set off, and lost their way. They hailed a boat, and the rower took them on board; but it was little better than a sieve. They brought the crazy boat so low in the water that it nearly filled, and they narrowly escaped being drowned. Indeed, the day on which they visited the "Newgate" of Sweden was a day of disasters. Mr. Brown was engaged to dine with Sir Bengt Geyer and his lady, to settle about their intended journey into Wermerland. He took Mr. Brown up in his chariot, and before they were half-way the spring broke. His friend was then compelled to do what Mr. Brown had in vain requested, *i.e.*, to walk home. This accident led to their visit at the Smedjesgaard, and the aquatic excursion which had nearly cost them their lives.

ho attended him. He did not seem to regard the arrow limits of his prison, nor the ignominious death hat impended, but looked forward to another and a etter world. "*There,*" borrowing the words of Scrip-ure, he observed, "*the wicked cease from troubling, and here the weary be at rest.*" Such was the dignity of his conduct that he appeared rather as a martyr suffering or the sake of his faith than a frail mortal who had nbrued his hands in the blood of his fellow-creature.

When the report of cannon reached his ears he new his victim had breathed his last and that a new Sing was proclaimed. Ankarström instantly fell on is knees, and inclining his head, exclaimed, "Thank god! his torments are at last ended; and may his creator save his soul and forgive his manifold offences!

can now die in peace." Such was the singular union of crime and virtue, of fanaticism and religion, that net in his mind, and which continued to operate to he last hour of his existence. Nor was he kept long n suspense as to his doom. On the 18th of April, 1792, the sentence of death was pronounced, to be uccompanied by torture protracted during three days! He heard it unmoved, and passed the few remaining hours in solemn prayer. The next morning he was conducted to the Riddarhus Torg, where a scaffold had been erected near to the equestrian statue of the great founder of the Gustavian line, and opposite to the palace of the equestrian order. A gallows was erected on the scaffold, on the top of which, above the head of the culprit, the pistol and notched knife were exhibited, with a board inscribed, "Johan Jacob

Ankarström—Kongungs mordnar" (*i.e.*, "the murderer of the King"). From the gallows a massive chain of iron depended, which, by means of a thick hoop or collar of the same metal, was fastened round his neck. His head was bare, but he was allowed to wear a wolf-skin pelisse. He ascended the scaffold with a firm step and an undaunted yet unassuming air. The ring was affixed round his neck, and he stood thus exposed during two hours, which, in a climate as cold as that of Stockholm, was in itself no slight punishment. He was then stripped and scourged. He bore his punishment without betraying any sense of pain, and was conducted back to his prison, where he prayed for power to endure the tortures that yet remained, and for forgiveness of his own sins and those of his enemies. The next day he was taken to the Torg, or market-place, of Södermalm, where the same treatment was repeated. He strove in vain to maintain an equal degree of composure; but he was chilled and weakened so greatly that the lash, laid on the parts lacerated the day before, wrung from him a few deep hollow groans, which were scarcely audible a few yards from the scaffold. When he was carried back the second day, he fell on the floor from pain and weakness. The physician had given orders that he should have nourishing things administered, with the *charitable* view to prevent the man escaping, by the kinder hand of death, the torments he was doomed to suffer; and although Ankarström was perfectly aware of the horrible source of their solicitude, he suffered them to act by him as they pleased,

lling them that Christ, through whose death he hoped for eternal life, had suffered a sentence still more terrible. The third day he could scarcely stand, and his altered looks demonstrated how extreme had been his sufferings. He was dragged forth and exhibited

the same manner on the Stora Torget, opposite the opera-house, where he had committed the offence for which he was so dreadfully punished, and in full view of the King's palace. Here his bruised and charred back was again exposed to the scourge, inflicted with peculiar ferocity; he was then released from the whipping-post, stretched on the block, his right hand first cut off, and next his head, which was instantly seized by the executioner, held up by his locks, and, whilst the blood flowed from the severed arteries and veins, it was held forth to view as the head of a traitor and a regicide. Thus terminated cruelly a series of useless tortures as ever were inflicted. The mangled body, disembowelled and quartered, was then conveyed through the city, and a suburb called Sodermalm, to the usual place of execution,<sup>1</sup> to be devoured by the fowls of the air; here the limbs were exposed on wheels, and the

---

<sup>1</sup> The gallows belonging to the courts of criminal law in Stockholm is a permanent edifice, consisting of three pillars forming a triangle, and connected at the top by massive iron bars, to which the culprits are suspended. This structure is surrounded by a wall. The situation, amongst rocks and forest trees, is very gloomy. There are several cottages built not far from the gallows. An aged woman, who inhabited one of these cottages, told the author in 1808 that she well remembered the body of Ankarström being there exhibited, and that she saw his ghost passing round the walls many a time afterwards.

head placed on a pole in the centre, the right hand nailed below the head.<sup>1</sup>

In judging of the crime for which this nobleman deservedly suffered death, both the provocations he had received and the motives which appear to have actuated him ought to have due weight. There is just reason to believe in the truth of the horrid outrage said to have been offered to Ankarström, when a youth, by his future Sovereign, and also in the injustice and oppression of which he complained so indignantly when condemned by the court-martial assembled at Frederickshof. These considerations appear to have impressed Ankarström with an opinion that he should be performing an act of public justice in taking his life. That he considered the King as being not only unfit to reign, but even to live, there is superabundant evidence to prove; and also that he felt he was committing a heinous crime by taking on himself the power of inflicting the death that he had adjudged the King ought to suffer; and he certainly employed the time he lived in the most animated appeals to his Creator for pardon, and apparently he died with the conviction that he had obtained it.<sup>2</sup> If

---

<sup>1</sup> The morning after the beheading of Ankarström, the walls of the edifices in Stockholm were inscribed with sentences applauding the crime for which he died; and a large paper was seen, affixed above the hand, on which was written, in very legible characters:

“Blessed be the hand  
That saved his fatherland.”

<sup>2</sup> The opinion entertained by Ankarström, that he could expiate the crime by subsequent penitence and prayer, was neither new nor

those circumstances cannot justify, they must be allowed to be powerful palliatives; but still there is something so revolting from manhood and manly honour in the act of assassination that it steals the heart—and properly, too—against pity, let the sufferings of the assassin be ever so dreadful or however great his previous wrongs. The character of him who fell is blanched, as it were, and redeemed by the more odious criminality of assassination. Ankarström experienced the truth of these observations in all their bitterness, for although it is possible, and even probable, that he was more forcibly impelled by public than by private feelings, he saw greater horror and detestation expressed in the countenance of the crowd than commiseration, and the groans and hisses that occasionally assailed his ears are said to have grieved and hurt him

---

local. In this country, how common is the expression that the gallows saves many a soul; meaning, that the certainty of death and the awful reflections to which it gives rise, aided by the consolations of religion and the pious prayers and admonitions of the clergy, are competent atonements for crime, and secure passports to eternal happiness. The same opinion prevails amongst the illiterate in Sweden; and before the punishment of death for robbery was abolished, many instances occurred of *honest and reputable persons* committing thefts with a view to suffer death, to secure eternal salvation, by penitence, prayer and the assistance of the clergy. In Denmark this strange mode of saving souls became so prevalent that, about 1765 or 1766, a woman murdered her infant child from that principle, to counteract which Christian VII. ordained that death, in those cases, should no longer be inflicted, but the offenders be scourged, branded in the forehead, confined for life, and kept to hard labour; and, for the further prevention of infanticide, he ordered that the guilty should be flogged, burnt and confined for life to hard labour, and, on each anniversary of the day when the crime was committed, to be severely scourged

more than the chain and collar of iron round his neck, or even the lash of the common hangman.

The real sentiments of Gustavus III. respecting revealed religion are easily gathered from the facility and levity with which he made and violated the most solemn engagements. He had about the same reverence towards those inferior actors who personated the Druid priests in his theatrical processions as he had for the Archbishop of Upsala or the Rector Magnificus of Stockholm. His gross hypocrisy and boundless perfidy demonstrated that he valued the sacred name, so frequently invoked, on account of the means it afforded to make dupes of his subjects and fix the stamp of sincerity on his spurious oaths. He was so indiscreet as to think that mankind would never cease to believe as long as he wished to deceive; and he lived to experience the bitter fruits of his past deceptions to such a degree, that the more solemn his asseverations of sincerity were the less was the credit he obtained. Not a usurer would lend him a crown unless he produced some of his courtiers, who were rich, to guarantee the payment.

Although this gay and magnificent monarch was, in his heart, a mocker of religion, it was generally reported and believed in Stockholm that he was extremely superstitious, and carried his weakness so far as to visit an old woman, called Mademoiselle Arvedsen, who, about the year 1792, was in high repute as a fortune-teller! So great was the fame of the sibyl, and so eager the curiosity of the good people of Stockholm to obtain a glimpse of

futurity, that her abode was crowded with visitors, to check whose numbers the sagacious sibyl required a golden offering, which none but rich fools could bring. This check not being sufficient to reduce the number within due bounds, she was obliged to issue tickets, on which it was specified what time the votary might appear, and how long continue in her awful presence! Another singularity which attended this lady was that her power of prophecy was perfectly local. She was once sent for by the Queen, Sophia Magdalena, to whom she replied that the dream Her Majesty had had the night before would certainly come true; but her power to foretell events or interpret dreams was confined to her own dwelling, as the celestial spirit by which she was inspired quitted her when she went abroad! The Queen was amazed and terrified at the message, never once reflecting that those who paid persons to bring them news were sure to have their own secrets made public; and she actually went out *incognito*, and after telling Mademoiselle Arvedsen all her secrets, she returned impressed with the most awful ideas of her *supernatural* powers.<sup>1</sup> The fact was that the cunning jade knew the Queen was parsimonious, and she foresaw very plainly she should be kept twattling with her and her inquisitives all day, and not receive a fifth part of the fees that would be given to her at home. Besides, she calculated that the same weakness of intellect

---

<sup>1</sup> Fraulein G—ll—g, one of the Queen's bed-chamber women, had just been and told the sibyl that Her Majesty had dreamt that the King was assassinated, and was greatly troubled at the dream.

that led the Queen to *send* would impel her to *come* to her altar, and then she concluded that in one or two years she should acquire sufficient riches to live at her ease the remainder of her life. Her calculations being founded upon practical knowledge of human weakness and folly, they were fully verified; and her house was visited not only by the Queen, but by all the principal ladies of her Court, circumstances which Mademoiselle Arvedsen took care to circulate in whispers to all the wealthy wives, widows and maidens in Stockholm; and to preserve herself from being devoured by eager votaries, she was compelled to raise her fee to a golden ducat! Thus riches and honours rolled in a full tide upon her humble dwelling, and she was enabled to render Justice *deaf* as well as blind. The revenue thus poured in was not all clear gain, for she had many secret agents by whom she was supplied with *family secrets*, which, when opportunities occurred, she dealt forth to the persons whom those secrets concerned; by which means her fame rose to a height scarcely exceeded by any predecessor, whether ancient or modern.

Gustavus was not long before he heard of the sibyl's matchless prescience, and went *incognito* to her retreat. At the door stood the high priestess, who, in a slow and gentle cadence, bade him welcome as her King; for he had carelessly mentioned his intention to some of his young courtiers, from whom she derived, though by indirect means, the intelligence that had enabled her thus to receive him. The King remained some time closeted with the sibyl, and he

repeated his visits, but, as he never disclosed his intention before he went, the old lady never had an opportunity of greeting the Royal visitor as before. The author was assured by persons of sound judgment and strict veracity that the King really did visit this woman; and they as gravely affirmed it was from her lips, not long before his death, he was forewarned against Count Ribbing. They were not so weak as to believe that the King went to consult her as a prophetess, but merely to derive from her lips every material fact she might have gleaned from her numerous followers, explanatory of the designs of his enemies towards his person and government. He might also feel some anxiety to learn the sentiments regarding himself and the Crown Prince entertained by the Queen. Such was, in all probability, the *motive* that led this erratic Prince to Mademoiselle Arvedsen; but the public voice gave a very different version, and insisted that he went thither fraught with a belief in her possessing supernatural powers. The author was informed, with the utmost gravity, by persons of rank and fortune, that Gustavus went to consult her previous to his journey to Gefle, to enquire if he should live to return, to which question she answered in the affirmative; and that, just after the King's return to Stockholm, His Majesty went to her dwelling in consequence of some very frightful dreams that had disturbed his rest. Mademoiselle Arvedsen then received him with a countenance overcast with sorrow, and told him she could not foresee distinctly, as her mental horizon was much clouded.

She listened in gloomy silence to his narration of the horrid visions that had troubled him, and told him she feared some fatal accident was near at hand. "I believe so, myself," said Gustavus, "and that I shall die by the hand of some assassin. But tell me," he is reported to have said, "shall I live to fulfil the designs that now occupy my thoughts?" The sibyl mournfully shook her head, and told him her powers were circumscribed. "Can you tell me who will be my murderer?" "*That I cannot foretell, Sire,*" said the prophetess; "but as Your Majesty returns to your apartment you will run against a man wrapped up in a cloak, carrying a drawn sword under his left arm; he will not molest you now, but at a future day become one of your destroyers." As the King returned he took a circuitous route to the palace by way of Norrlands Gatan, and, as well as the darkness of the night permitted, avoided every person whom he saw.

He had reached the palace, and was smiling at his own credulity, when, ascending by a private stair to an ante-room of which he kept the key, he heard a step, and suddenly someone ran against him. The personal courage of the King was ever conspicuous; and in seizing the unknown he plainly felt a sword, covered by the cloak, and held under the left arm. "Who are you?" said the King fiercely. "Answer, or I'll call the guard!" holding the person so fast that he could not, if he had endeavoured, disengage his arms. "Does not Your Majesty know me?" said the captive, on hearing

the well-known voice of the King, "*I am Count Ribbing.*" "And what business have you here, with a drawn sword under your cloak, and in the dark, on my private stairs?" "I come to meet a girl, Sire, belonging to these apartments, and I always carry my sword thus on such nocturnal adventures." The King took him into a room adjoining, on the Mezzanine story, where, looking Count Ribbing full in the face, he said, "My dear Ribbing! is it possible you came here with a view to murder me?" The Count appeared much hurt at His Majesty's suspicions, and asking the King in a manner half sorrowfully, half reproachfully, what had put such thoughts into his mind, made a low bow and withdrew.

The King is said to have paid one visit more to the witch of Norrmalm, and to have concealed what had occurred relative to Count Ribbing; and that the manner of the sibyl was, if possible, more gloomy than before. The King said he meant to take a long journey, and asked her if anything fatal would befall him. "I cannot see so far forward, Sire," said the supposed witch, "but between the 15th and the 18th of this month (March, 1792), Norrmalms Torget<sup>1</sup> will

---

1 Since the erection of the magnificent equestrian statue of Gustavus Adolphus the Great, Norrmalms Torget has been called "Gustaf Adolf's Torget." Sir John Carr, Sir Robert Porter, and others have so disfigured the names of places in Stockholm in their respective works that as local guides to a stranger they are useless. Dr. Thomson, in his "Travels in Sweden," has avoided this ridiculous affectation; but, by substituting O for A in the names of places such as Aland, Abo, &c., he has been guilty of an error no less mischievous.

be covered by a black cloud.”<sup>1</sup> Such were the marvellous stories relative to the visits paid to Mademoiselle Arvedsen, the celebrated fortune-teller of Stockholm, which were related to the author—and nearly in the same terms—by different persons of respectability. If the reader should deem the tale too absurd to have obtained belief, let him refer for parallel absurdities at home to the well-authenticated narratives of “The Bottle Conjuror,” “The Cock Lane Ghost,” and, more recently, “The Prophecies of Johanna Southcote.”

---

<sup>1</sup> This story of the witch of Norrmalm has been published by the Marquis de Bouillé, though differently. He was the intimate friend of the King and the depositary of his secrets, and he did not hesitate in his Memoirs to assert that Count Ribbing was discovered by the King through His Majesty having consulted a woman named Arvedsen, who was celebrated as a fortune-teller.

## CHAPTER IV

*Character of Gustavus III. as a patron of the fine arts—Remarks on the erroneous account given of Sweden—The plagiarisms of Acerbi detected; his ludicrous errors exposed—Biographical sketch of Sergell, the great Swedish sculptor—The principal errors of Sir John Carr's "Northern Summer" corrected—Anecdote of Gustavus IV.—Character of Sir Robert Ker Porter's "Travels in Sweden"—Illiberality and injustice of Mr. J. T. James's criticism on the taste of Gustavus III. as to architecture—The errors of Dr. Thomson's "Travels in Sweden" corrected—Sergell's last great work described—Anecdote of Sergell and Bernadotte, now Charles XIV., John—Catalogue of Sergell's principal works—An anatomical error in the *Venus de Medici* discovered by Sergell—Swedish painters and architects patronised by Gustavus III., Desprez, Piper, Tempelman, Roslin, Sir C. F. Von Breda, a pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds—Comparative state of painting and sculpture in Sweden and England—Comparative state of engraving—Anecdotes of Gustavus III.*

If the maxim *De mortuis nil nisi bonum* had been adopted by ancient historians, the crimes of the most execrable of tyrants would have been concealed, the memory of their crimes would have died with the criminals, and the greatest stimulant to virtue would have been annihilated, as well as the most formidable scourge of vice.

The varied and splendid accomplishments that distinguished Gustavus III. beyond all contemporaneous monarchs operated powerfully in his favour, even with him whose pen has so freely condemned his conduct as a Sovereign and a gentleman; yet, would it not have been practising an unpardonable deception if—being sensible that he had nearly ruined his kingdom by his want of wisdom, and tainted his character by the almost open exercise of odious propensities—the author had passed over those material features of his character and shown the fair side only?

The life and reign of this monarch, as these pages have disclosed, abound with incidents by which they are deformed. If one could forget the deep hypocrisy by which he effected the overthrow of the oligarchs, and the certainty that he *intended* to establish monarchical despotism on its ruins, his memory might have been cherished by the friends of freedom; and if the unfeeling rapacity with which, even by the most ruinous of monopolies,<sup>1</sup> he accumulated wealth to bestow it upon the drama and the votaries of the fine arts, could be justified, it would be from the consideration that he drew many a sublime genius from obscurity that would otherwise have faded away unnoticed and died unknown; whereby he adorned his Court, adding the softened lustre of the fine arts to the imperishable glory conferred on Sweden by a race of kings and heroes whose fame reached the

---

<sup>1</sup> That of brandy. According to Mr. James (vol. i.) the distillers infused mineral, or other poison, in the noxious stuff sold to the populace.

most distant quarters of the earth; but was too dearly purchased, not so much by the blood that was shed in its accumulation as by the deep inroads made by victorious warrior-kings on the liberty of the Swedes.

As the author proceeds with brief biographical sketches of the principal sculptors and painters in Sweden, who were patronised by Gustavus III., with a view to afford his readers a kind of standard whereby to judge of the accuracy of the different authors who have treated of the Northern nations, and particularly Sweden, he gives a rapid but correct survey of the principal errors that disfigure their respective works. The best account of the Court of Sweden under Gustavus III. is that so often quoted<sup>1</sup> in these

---

<sup>1</sup> "Characters and Anecdotes of the Court of Sweden." It is amusing enough to read in many costly Tours that have since been published relative to Sweden under Gustavus III., the copious draughts made on this work, and palmed on the British public as being original. Messrs. Acerbi, Carr and Porter have all borrowed from that source without acknowledging their obligation to the original author. As to Mr. Joseph Acerbi, he pillaged without remorse, and spread, as if for sport, the most cruel calumnies respecting the distinguished families under whose roofs he had been conducted by Colonel (now General) Skjoldebrand, and most kindly and honourably treated. He pilfered more than a hundred pages from the above work. The first volume is made up of plagiarisms, of *original* falsehoods and sheer nonsense. Nor did Mr. Acerbi content himself with this sort of pillage, for he actually *purloined* some of the beautiful and spirited drawings made by Colonel Skjoldebrand during their journey together, which he afterwards *sold* to Napoleon Bonaparte at a very high price; others he employed Mr. Bellanger, of Stockholm, to copy, which copies constitute those views that appear in his volumes. In vol. i., pp. 121, 123, 124, this *candid* tourist ridicules the pretension of Messrs. Hjelm, Paykul, and Thunberg, whom he condemned as *fools*, *dunces* and *plagiarists!* and these same men

volumes, and pillaged by others, whose volumes will be reviewed. Such matter can scarcely be deemed anomalous in a work that treats wholly of the Northern Courts; and he trusts there are many of his readers, who, wishing to acquire an accurate knowledge of a brave and eminent people, will approve of this digression. Next to Whitelocke's Journal, the best work extant is the Rev. Mr. Coxe's, the few errors

(vol. ii., pp. 137, 227, 229, 243, 259, 265, 267, 318, &c.) he praises for the possession of the greatest science, wisdom and taste, and tells his readers how kindly he was treated by them, and *permitted to take specimens from their cabinets to enrich his work!* In all probability Mr. Acerbi took them to *enrich his private collection*, made without toil or expense! A Baron de Geda had the misfortune to be blind; he was venerable from his age; the unfeeling scribbler mocks and makes game of this affecting instance of human infirmity. And, as the volumes are dedicated to his father, it seems as if he conceived that *father* could derive pleasure and *amusement* from such cruel slanders (vol. i., p. 125). A language-master in Stockholm translated nearly one hundred pages from Tunelot's Geography; but not understanding the difference between a *tunn* Swedish and a *ton* English, he multiplied by *twenty* the weight of butter, dried salmon and other provisions, and in some cases one hundredfold. All his criticisms on the academies of Sweden and the Swedish drama are stolen from Ristel or other works. This *impartial critic*, in vol. i., p. 60, ridicules and condemns the voice, style and execution of Madame Müller, and condemns her for presumption and folly in appearing on the stage; and in the following pages Mr. Acerbi describes Madame Walters, a Danish woman, as the sweetest and most melodious of singers! He was ignorant that she who was once Madame Walters afterwards, by marriage, became Mrs. Müller! The malice he displays and the ludicrous blunders made by Mr. Joseph Acerbi in his account of the *savants* of Sweden, have been most ably exposed by Colonel Skjöldebrand, whose rare fortune it was to use with equal credit the pen, the pencil and the sword. The *learned and tasteful tourist* (vol. i., p. 11) speaks of a palace as a perfect ruin, that was in complete repair and splendidly furnished. And in another part he speaks of the great palace

to be found in which have been already noticed; a review of all the others, namely, Acerbi's, Sir John Carr's, Sir Robert Ker Porter's, and Mr. J. T. James's Journal, may be both useful and agreeable.

Returning to the Swedish artists reared or patronised by Gustavus III., the author proceeds to remark that this monarch never met with a single instance of deep ingratitude from anyone who had

---

of Haga as being finished, the foundations of which were never carried above the level of the earth, and which had been totally abandoned since the death of Gustavus III. His sarcasms levelled at Mr. Malmgren (vol. i., p. 33, &c.) are peculiarly malignant, and they were altogether undeserved. At Drottningholm, he mistook four pavilions for *twelve*; and described the graceful and elegant Gustavus III. as *amusing* himself by the labours of a common blacksmith! The sagacious traveller *shortens* the Northern summer, already so very short, by stating (vol. i., p. 57) that the thaw commences in *June* and the *rain* sets in in September. The amusing anecdote, illustrative of the addiction of the Swedes to gaming, he *borrowed* from Mr. Ristel's anonymous work. His marvellous tales about the credulity of the Duke of Sodermanland (Charles XIII.) were either inventions or gross exaggerations. His account of the First Minister, Count Sparre (vol. i., pp. 91 and 92), is at once ludicrous and false. The modest Italian tells his English readers that the Count was so fully impressed with a belief that, like Elijah, he should be carried away to heaven *alive*, that he never went out in his carriage without taking a formal farewell of his family! But what must the legion of placemen and pensioners in this country, whose illustrious names adorn and swell the pages of the Red Book, think of his assertion that "at the University of Abo the bodies of State pensioners are *given up to the surgeons for dissection!*" (vol. i., p. 206). Nor does the faithful narrator even say that they are permitted to live as long as they could! If he could have read Swedish, or had understood the tongue, he would have found that in one of the hospitals existed an order by which the bodies of those who died of certain incurable and disreputable diseases should be dissected by the surgeons for the benefit of the living. Such are a few of

been indebted to his munificence. They loved him living, and when, laid low by an assassin's hand, he could no longer confer honours nor riches, his memory has been cherished, and his character defended, with a zeal that did honour to the goodness of their hearts. The author, in 1808, had many opportunities of witnessing these truths. Those veteran artists, Professors Piper and Tempelman, spoke of their

the leading *merits* of Mr. Acerbi; who modestly assured his readers, in his preface, that "another motive for publishing this work was a desire of being useful to future *travellers!*"

Sir John Carr's "Northern Summer" followed the valuable volumes just quitted; and most woefully would the traveller be deceived if he hoped to derive more useful information from these pages than those preceding his labours. It is, however, just to state that Sir John Carr's publication is free from the dark and wanton malignancy so prevalent in the pages of Acerbi. Sir John's errors were seated in his *head*. Passing by the numerous mistakes which abound in his account of men and things that occurred on his journey between Harwich and Helsingborg in Sweden, he tells his readers (p. 104) that, for the sake of procuring better horses on their journey to Stockholm, they (Sir John and a friend) passed themselves off as State messengers; and, after they had reached the metropolis, he states: "*Our impatience* cost our pride nothing less than figuring, a few days after, in the *Stockholm Gazette* as a couple of couriers just arrived." By this, it appears that the *observant* travellers thought only of expedition; and the man of the law was, happily, ignorant of the risk he ran of being detected and punished as an impostor; for, on the main roads—and this was one—a certain number of *reserve horses* are held at each station for the use of State messengers; and, by the sixteenth clause in the Royal Ordinance of the 12th of December, 1734, it is enacted that any traveller who shows a false pass, or by any pretext obtains *fri skjuts*, or obtains the *krona skjuts* (*i.e.*, horses reserved for the Crown), shall be fined 100 dollars silver-mint, be arrested, and held to bail, or committed to prison to abide the further punishment awarded to this offence, namely, a public flogging and imprisonment.

deceased patron with reverence and affection, at a time when almost every tongue reviled him; whilst many a courtier whom Gustavus III. had ennobled and enriched could recollect nothing of their benefactor except his follies and his crimes. Gustavus III. and Gustavus IV. lavished upon that worthless minion, Baron Armfelt, more treasure than upon all the

---

In which predicament Sir John Carr then stood. If he were ignorant of this law, *good morals* forbade the deception. And as to his *pride* being hurt by its results, perhaps he might have found amongst the British messengers *some* who would have felt hurt likewise, although from a *very different cause!* The account given (p. 19) of the value of the Swedish coins is inaccurate in almost every denomination of current coin or paper. A *conspiracy* (p. 24) formed against this traveller, at a *very clean inn*, is thus defined: "The dashing of a fountain, the crowing of a bantam cock, two cats *making love*, and a party of *foraging fleas* united *their powers* to keep me from *sleep!*" His *engagement* with a *Forbud* (p. 106) showed his complete ignorance of the regular, cheap and secure way of procuring horses at every post at any time; and his lamentations at the loss of a bit of roasted mutton, gnawed by *some vile dog*, and reduced to an *indented wreck*, show more anger than discretion. Sir John's account of his *expeditious travelling* is either false or true; Messrs. Schawe, Johnson, Hunter and other messengers totally discredited his assertions, where he states that he "*accomplished several stages* at the rate of *thirteen or fourteen miles per hour!*" Not one of those messengers ever travelled so rapidly in Sweden, and the author of these volumes never heard of any person who had. The probability, therefore, is, that in this part Sir John indulged in the *traveller's privilege*; but if it could be believed, the fact would indicate the most cold and deliberate cruelty, for, encumbered as he was with a waggon and *five* persons, the excessive exertion must *inevitably* have broken the hearts of the generous little animals, which he describes as reminding him of "*Cinderella's mice!*"

His orthography is as defective as his veracity and humanity are questionable. The post-house or station called Astrop should be Astorp; Lynngby, O-Ljungby; Orke-Ginga, Orkeljunga.

sculptors and painters of Sweden; and that worthless courtier was highly instrumental in leading to the death of the former and the dethronement of the latter; and as if to crown the triumph of treason, the traitor was appointed, by the Emperor Alexander, Governor of the province of Swedish Finland, after its conquest in 1809.

---

"We dined at Johnkopping, or as the Swedes call it, John-chippig" (p. 112). The place meant by our tourist was the city of Jönköping, and the Swedes pronounce its name, not John-chippig, but Yen-tsheping (p. 112). "There, and everywhere else in Sweden, we found that the bread and cheese had in them an immense number of caraway seeds, by which they were not improved" (*idem*). These assertions *may* be quite original, but they are positively founded on the most complete ignorance and misconception. The lake that he calls the Weller is the Wettern. Nordkoping (p. 113) should be spelt *Norrköping*. When he arrived at Fittja, and just as Sir John was composing some lines in praise of the honesty of his *forbud*, he discovered that he had been robbed, and thus the world lost those beautiful lines which the enraged and disappointed poet had produced. This act of dishonesty, in technical terms, he calls *felonious treachery* (p. 119). So much for the example set by Sir John Carr as a guide to *future travellers!*

Having thus reached the metropolis of Sweden, Sir John (p. 119) asserts: "After breakfast we ascended *Mount Moses*." There is no such *mountain* in Sweden; the place he meant is an eminence on Södermalm, called Möse Bäcka, where he saw "the lake Mælar and the *streams* that flow from it." A hundred tributary streams pour their waters into this vast lake, which has only a single outlet.

Treating of the colossal statue in bronze, erected in honour of Gustavus III., he says: "The pedestal of one *solid* block of porphyry is already raised," &c. Here again our traveller was deceived; the pedestal is formed of *many* pieces, but so highly polished and exquisitely joined, it is difficult to perceive that the whole is not what Sir John described. His account of the Merchants' Club (p. 125) is radically erroneous.

The greatest name amongst those artists patronised by Gustavus III., a name that reflects more honour upon Gustavus III. than all his *victories*, is Johan Tobias Sergell. The exquisite taste and matchless ability of this great Northern sculptor justifies the assertion that he was equal to any modern artist, and excelled in giving character and *sentiment*<sup>1</sup> to his figures, in which great quality he exceeded anything

---

What Sir John Carr meant by the "pretty little *coveting or chit-chat rooms*" (p. 127) in the Great Palace, is not in the writer's power to explain.

In the King's library Sir John saw two enormous Latin MSS. the *vellum* leaves of which, he positively asserts, are made of *asses' skin*. Is there no difference between the skin of a *calf* and that of an *ass*?

"The King" (Gustavus IV.) "is said to regard the memory of his father with *enthusiastic adoration*. I contemplated a powerful proof of it in an obelisk of one solid block of *porphyry* forty feet high, which is at once a monument of his taste and *piety*" (p. 130). Sir John has made nearly as many blunders as he used words in this sentence. In the first place the obelisk is *not* composed of *one solid block*, but of *many blocks*; and the *joints* might be seen a couple of hundred yards distant without the aid of glasses. It is *not* built of *porphyry* but simply of grey granite. It is certainly *much more* than

1 "Amongst the Swedish sculptors, the name of Sergell (*le Michel-Ange du Nord*) has long been *justly* celebrated. His workshop abounds with models of beauty and grace, executed with a spirit of taste and fidelity that deserves the highest encomium. The 'Cupid and Psyche,' 'Mars and Venus,' are to be ranked amongst the most elegant examples of the *beau idéal*, but this is a lofty walk of art, and I must confess they appeared to me to lack something of the *promethean fire*."—"James's Journal," vol i., p. 214.

The commencement of this precious morsel of *profound criticism* is tolerably civil, but, short as it is, before Mr. James arrived at the end, he seems to have regretted the praise he had bestowed at the beginning! There is clearly a "*lack something*" of generous feeling in cold-blooded hypercritics.

Canova has since executed; whilst in design and execution Sergell has not been excelled by this celebrated Italian artist.

The author, whilst in Sweden, always understood that Sergell was the son of a Swedish farmer. He has recently been informed, through the medium of a British Royal Academician, that the father of Sergell was a German. Be that as it may, to the taste and

---

*forty feet* high; but perhaps Sir John wisely recollects that if he had stated its true elevation, the assertion that it is composed of a *single block of porphyry* would have appeared too barefaced. This obelisk, which is one of the finest in the world, was erected by order of Gustavus IV., to the memory of Gustavus III. The former, standing at its base, once addressed the burghers of Stockholm; when some impudent plebeian cried out "There's the rogue! The iron chain and ring are wanting!"—alluding to the mode in which swindlers are exposed.

Treating of Gustaf Adolf's Torget, Sir John Carr calls it "La Place du Nord"—an affectation of Gallicising proper and local names that is as ridiculous in a traveller as it is mischievous. No stranger could find his way in Stockholm by the aid of such a guide.

"Upon our rising" (after dinner) "at the same time" (with the hostess) "we stood solemnly gazing upon each other for about half a minute; we then exchanged profound bows and curtsies" (p. 138). Sir John might *gaze* at the company, but not the company at him; for this is the silent and solemn manner in which grace is said in Sweden—a circumstance of which it was singular so *inquisitive* a traveller should have been ignorant.

Dalecarlia and Dalecarlians (p. 140, &c.). Every fact and circumstance stated, connected with these subjects, are founded in error or misconception; and some of them perfectly ludicrous from their absurdity. His account of a Dalecarl hut (p. 142) is copied almost literally from Radcliffe's translation (p. 190) already mentioned.

He states that Drottningholm is ten miles from Stockholm; it is not quite seven.

His account of Queen Christina (p. 144) is contrary to history, and written in a malignant spirit. If he had read Whitelock's

munificence of Gustavus III. he was indebted for the means of displaying his astonishing abilities, and, of course, for the fame and wealth that he acquired. He was placed with M. Larchevêque, a French artist of distinguished talents and well-deserved celebrity. At the King's expense he was afterwards sent to study at Rome, where he was soon distinguished by his talents and industry. A British

---

Journal of his Swedish Embassy, he would have found a very different character of that Queen.

Speaking of the arsenal at Stockholm, Sir John Carr sagaciously observed, "I was particularly struck by the clothes of Charles XII., which he wore when he was killed, and *very proudly put them on.*" What a falling off was there! Without being maliciously inclined, such folly is enough to remind the reader of the story of the ass dressed in the lion's skin.

He tells his readers that the "*breeches were so greasy they may be fried*"; and that the King never used any comb, "but his fingers," and used to spread butter on his bread with his thumb instead of a knife (p. 146). His account of "the Swedish ladies" is both ridiculous and inaccurate. His assertion that Gustavus III. secretly consulted with his friends "in the recesses of the rocks" at Haga (p. 153) is totally groundless. Equally inaccurate is his description of Swedish carriages (p. 159). His account of Dammora Mine, *errors and all* (p. 161), he borrowed from Radcliffe's translation (p. 108). His account of a *culprit* is as ludicrous as any blunder he had previously committed, as also is his description of Smedjesgaard, the Newgate of Stockholm (p. 176).

Sir John's praise of "Swedish washerwomen" (p. 179), is very ill deserved, as, taken on an average, there are no worse in all Europe. Sir Robert Ker Porter, by way of a silent rebuke, gave in his "Travels" a plate representing persons whom he believed to have been washerwomen. He was, however, essentially deceived, for Sir John meant *laundresses*; and the persons represented in Sir Robert Ker Porter's volume were mere drudges, washing household linen almost as coarse as hop-sacking."

His tale of "the indecorum of a little dog" (p. 181) is cer-

King, for whom it was executed, allowed to remain in possession of the artist during life; a Diomede carrying away the Palladium, also wrought in Carrara marble, about four feet in height, for Mr. Talbot, of Wales; a faun reposing, for a French ambassador at Malta. When he left Rome he went to Paris, where the known taste of the Swedish King, his warm patronage of M. Sergell, and the exquisite

---

only intended to be witty, but, failing in that object, he became disgusting. The better sort of people in Sweden are as clean as the same class in England; and as to his assertion that the filthy scenes he obtruded on the public eye formed the principal *delights* of Italian courtship, it shows a degree of folly that favours of mental imbecility. With these remarks, Sir John Carr and the "Northern Summer" are dismissed.

The next work that appeared was Sir Robert Ker Porter's "Travels in Sweden and Russia," in whose praise for industry, accuracy or candour there is little to be said. With talents of a higher order than Sir John Carr possessed, he fell into errors no less gross. His criticisms on Swedish painters and sculptors will long remain a monument of his want of liberality and justice. His panegyrics on the weak and unfortunate King (Gustavus IV.), who was almost universally despised by his subjects, showed a *servility* of mind and manners no less disreputable than the insolence and contempt with which he spoke of artists, some of whom possessed talents and taste commensurate, if not far superior, to his own.

The next quarto to be reviewed is Dr. Thomas Thomson's "Travels, &c." A work that with greater propriety might have been called "A Mineralogical Survey of Sweden," viewed in which light it is a highly entertaining and most valuable work.

This author (p. 5), speaking of the rocks near Wingo Sund, states that not a single *plant*, nor even a *lichen* or moss, is to be found upon them. In this he was utterly mistaken. The writer of these remarks has traversed those very rocks, seen several kinds of lichen, and between the ridges a tolerable sprinkling of plants, and he plucked ripe raspberries and gooseberries of excellent flavour that grew and ripened there.

Dr. Thomson mentions (p. 14) having drank tea with some

works he had executed at Rome, procured him a highly flattering reception. Whilst Sergell was in Paris, he modelled and finished one of the most perfect pieces of sculpture that, according to Abbé Winkelmann, ever was produced by any artist, ancient or modern. It was the Otriades in the agonies of death (mentioned by Mr. Coxe)<sup>1</sup>, the face expressing a love of glory subduing pain, and inscribing on his

family where they gave him only *hot water, sugar and cream*; and thence he concludes that *all* the Swedish ladies make poor tea! This was just as sagacious as Voltaire's traveller, who, on his first entrance into some kingdom, seeing a red-haired landlord, wrote in his journal, "*The people are all red-haired.*"

Such puerile remarks are disgraceful to any traveller, above all to a man of Dr. Thomson's science.

His remarks about London porter—his assertion that the Swedes always use it—are totally erroneous: the Swedes seldom or never use any (pp. 16, 17).

The learned doctor's statement as to the wretched state of agriculture so near to the second or third city in Sweden, and where provisions were so enormously dear, are probably inaccurate. The immediate vicinity of Gothenburg, on the shores of the Gotha Alf, presents some very interesting objects of study, and particularly the *inscription* carved on the bare rock near Kongsgrafwen (*i.e.* King Hjelmar's grave), discovered by the great Sir Charles Linné on the 11th of July, 1746, which lines have never yet been translated.

Sir Charles Linné thus expresses himself relative to those curious relics of ancient times: "Runic stones there were not any; but the country people said that eastward from the tomb was a mountain on which something was engraved in unknown characters. We went thither, and we found three lines inscribed, which extended about *two hundred feet*; the letters stood within the

<sup>1</sup> The same author mentions another work on which Sergell was engaged, namely, a statue of Gustavus IV., Adolphus, crowning with laurels the bust of Gustavus Adolphus the Great (vol. iv., p. 69). Mr. Brown has no recollection of seeing any such statue either in the palace or in the workroom of the artist.

shield Δι Τρόπαιω, "To victory!" This beautiful piece was about eighteen inches long.

From France M. Sergell passed over to England, and resided some time in London, associating with our most celebrated artists, who, to borrow Sir Horace Walpole's words, "were in flower" about 1780. Hence he returned to Sweden, where he was ennobled by Gustavus III., having delighted his

---

lines, over and under, which ran longitudinally along the smooth shelving rock. Each letter was twelve or eighteen inches long, and generally one or two characters over each line, though most of them were almost straight, either perpendicular or leaning to the right or left. I am certain this Runic stone has not been read for a hundred years, as in many places the turf lay above the inscription two or three inches deep." The author of this work visited this spot on the 26th of August, 1806. After much labour and fatigue, he found the inscription alluded to. Some of these characters resembled ΑγΗλΤτχω. of the Greek, and יְהוָה of the Hebrew. There were many other inscriptions round this spot, all equally unintelligible to him. These objects are certainly worth more attention than they have experienced. When Mr. Brown enquired of the merchants of Gothenburg respecting these inscriptions no one could give him the least information. Even the rustics who lived near had forgotten, or never had known them. At last, by the aid of a very old woman, he discovered the place. The turf was again accumulated an inch thick upon the rock, which perhaps had been growing ever since Sir Charles Linné's visit in 1746. If Dr. Thomson had been informed of these objects, particularly the salt springs and the blocks of stone strewed along the shores, he would no doubt have paid them due attention.

The learned doctor's observations on agriculture are radically erroneous. His assertion that "the carts in Sweden are all four wheeled" (p. 26) is laughable; their carts have only two wheels, as with us. "There are no blankets to be seen in Sweden!" (p. 28). This, if possible, is worse than his assertion respecting "four-wheeled carts." "The Swedes have all light flaxen hair and a ruddy countenance. I would say they have a certain degree of flabbiness

munificent King by the brilliancy of his genius and the matchless excellence of his works.

The author has been informed that when Sergell was in England he was afflicted by that nervous melancholy which afterwards acquired so powerful an influence as to render his life miserable, society irksome, and drove him from his studies long before his mental or physical functions were otherwise impaired.

---

visible in their *complexions*" (p. 29). His remarks about the post-boys arose from his total ignorance of their language and of the posting law. "The peasants in Sweden are *all* clean and well dressed in *coarse blue cloth!*" He describes the Dalecarlians (p. 201) as being *all* dressed in "whitish cloths," and in the very same province they certainly dress in *black!* So much for the accuracy of his assertion that *all* the rustics dress in *blue* cloth. As if he were running a race and committing blunders against time, he says (p. 30), "the peasants have *all* round hats, and wear *silk handkerchiefs* round their necks." There is not one Swedish labourer in ten thousand that ever had a *silk handkerchief* of his own in the whole course of his life!

His remarks (p. 30) that the country wheelwrights and carpenters *always* take advantage of strangers are unjust. There are knaves as well as fools to be found in most countries, but the peasantry of Sweden, taken as a whole, are proverbially honest. Dr. Thomson, like Sir John Carr, Mr. Porter, and others, has metamorphosed proper names, and makes the orthography of Aby conform to its pronunciation *Oby*, spelling Aland, *Oland*, &c. His description of the waterfalls of Trollhätte is very much indeed below the grandeur and vastness of the object (p. 38). He calls Lidköping a *small town*, which for Sweden is a considerable inland city, containing several large and handsome edifices.

Dr. Thomson mentions a work, at Hönsäter, belonging to Hof Junkeren Bengt Van Hoffsten, to whom the writer of these remarks had a very kind introductory letter from Chevalier Geyer, of Roerstrand, his brother-in-law. They were a hospitable family. The seat and grounds are reckoned among the rural beauties of Sweden. It is indeed singular Dr. Thomson passed them by unnoticed.

On his return to Stockholm, Sergell was received with great distinction by the King. Honours and riches flowed fast upon him; and his desire to increase his fame and please his Royal patron led him to attend with close application to his profession; and he produced those exquisitely sculptured busts of the King, Queen and Royal Family that are to be seen

---

These views are so very grand, it is next to impossible, when seen, they could be forgotten.

Chapter III. is very scientific, and wholly dedicated to mineralogical subjects. The doctor asserts (p. 45) that Hunneberg was *inaccessible*. There are many families dwelling on the top, and there must be roads, of course, by which they go up and down. He is silent as to the beautiful cascades and scenery formed by the Gotha Alf, in front of Sir C. Bagge's seat. And though he gave such copious information as to agriculture, and was so very near the seats of Barons Silfverskjöld and Von Plaaten, two of the first agriculturists in Sweden, he has not named them nor their improvements.

"The greatest part of Nerike is covered by forests of pine and birch" (p. 64). A gross misrepresentation. This picturesque province abounds in *lakes* and mines; there is also a great deal of well-cultivated land, as he admits in another place. Tobacco is not used as generally as Dr. Thomson asserts (p. 65), nor is it cultivated to any considerable extent in Sweden.

His observations relative to the demand of his passport by the sentinels at Orebro (p. 66), shows how little he had been accustomed to passing through fortified towns in time of war. The comment (p. 67) on the search made by custom-house officers are marked by the same stamp. If Dr. Thomson had known that the *local duties* are *farmed* in every city, he would not have made them. Speaking of Orebro, he asserts, "The houses are *all of wood*." If he had walked through this city (that will probably become the future capital of Sweden) in daytime his eyes must have convinced him to the contrary. The comments relative to Swedish posting (p. 74), displays his want of more correct information on the subject on which he wrote. He reproaches the peasants for having obtained a *monopoly* of supplying post-horses! whereas it is notoriously a source of the greatest oppression under which agriculture labours, and is

in the great palace at Stockholm; and if Charles XIV., John, possesses a sound judgment, he will never cause them to be put away and hidden, lest they should remind the spectators of the Gustavian dynasty.

When Gustavus visited Italy he was accompanied by Sergell, whom he consulted relative to

---

often *ruinous* to the poor farmers, who *are compelled*, work or no work, to send their horses to a certain station at a certain time. As to the law that *smacks* of the same influence (*i.e.*, limiting the rate of driving to five miles English per hour), it is probably not correct. In 1808 they were compelled to go a Swedish mile within the hour, which is nearly seven miles English.

Dr. Thomson (p. 83) mentions an estate belonging to Mr. Dundas, a Scotch gentleman, "who purchased it ten years since." He alluded to Ekholsund, a place well worthy a traveller's notice, an account of which is inserted in a note to p. 310, vol. i. of this work.

Our traveller asserts (p. 84) that, *so great was the fertility of some land near Tibble*, he counted a single ear that contained sixty-four grains of barley, and another with eighty! and that the crop was the finest he had ever seen. The learned doctor gravely asserts (p. 428) that the *average* crops of Sweden yield only *one-fifth* of an English bushel from an acre and a quarter; and this, he says, "*is the miserable pittance of each individual per annum!*" It is really astonishing how he could allow such very absurd statements to escape his pen, or risk the consequences of attempting to instruct the Swedish nation how to increase the general average of their crops *thirty-fold!* In this page of monstrous blunders, the learned doctor affirms that every farm has about *one thousand* acres of forest by way of common. It is beyond the author's power to explain by what means Dr. Thomson has been so completely bewildered and misled. In the table (p. 426), he states that the *tunnaland* Swedish is about an acre and a quarter English; the *tunna* of corn he states to be no more than *one-tenth* part of an English bushel! whereas it is equal to about thirty-four gallons beer measure. By this enormous error he has diminished the produce of corn in the proportion of about *forty-nine* out of every *fifty*.

the marbles mentioned on page 24. The King was much addicted to the study of architecture: his taste and science, if not of the very first order, were far beyond the description given by Mr. J. T. James in his Journal, as will be shown in the slight review given of a part of that work.

The melancholy that had long been increasing in

So far from this miserable pittance being all that falls to the share of an individual, the following statement will prove that a farmer's servant has upwards of *two quarters* of corn, besides meat and vegetables, allowed for his subsistence.

The allowance of *statt drangarne*, or victualled servants, in Sweden, is, each :

*Per Annum.*

One tunna of rye.  
Two ditto of barley.  
Three-fourths ditto barley and oats mixed, for malt.  
Quarter of a tunn, or a bushel, of peas.  
Three pounds of hops.  
Two ditto of wool.  
One tunna of potatoes.  
Sixty pounds (English) of dried beef.  
Twenty pounds of bacon.  
Quarter of a tunn (250) of herrings.  
One-eighth ditto of salt, about nine gallons.

*Daily Allowance.*

One pint of new milk.  
At least a quart of sour milk, or butter-milk, with cabbage, turnips, carrots, &c., according to circumstances.  
They are not allowed any candle except at Christmas, the fire serving them instead.  
At Christmas each is allowed :  
Two kappers, or a peck, of rye.  
Three ditto, or nearly half a bushel of malt.  
One pint of brandy.  
Three pounds of beef and bacon.  
Half of a salt ling.  
A middle-size candle.

These facts, which Mr. Brown derived from Mr. George Stephens (or Stevens), an agriculturist employed by the Society of Orebro, proves that every farmer's servant-man had more corn food than Dr. Thomson allowed to upwards of a hundred, by his erroneous statement

Sergell received a great accession of power when his Royal patron was assassinated; but it did not induce him to retire altogether from his labours. He modelled, and had cast in gypsum, two colossal figures, to adorn the funeral honours paid to his beloved Gustavus; the one, a female, emblematical of Sweden; the other, a lion, the emblem of Goth-

---

The wages vary from twelve to twenty rix-dollars (*i.e.*, from one pound sixteen shillings to three pounds sterling) per annum, besides two rix-dollars earnest; and they are each allowed four pairs of shoes, worth three shillings per pair, and, in case of very good behaviour, also a pair of boots. All the labourers and farmers pay a poll tax, amounting to nearly six shillings English: this is called *Mantal*. A labourer's wages, clothes and food, in ordinary times, were computed at one hundred rix-dollars, or fifteen pounds, expense to his employer. The *statt drangarne* (*i.e.*, victualled servants) live in an out-house, where they have bedrooms, kitchen, &c., to themselves, and a female drudge to wait upon them, who is called *drangarnes pigan* (*i.e.*, the servants' maid). When any traveller pleases to communicate the result of his researches in foreign countries, he should be very cautious that he is not misled or adopts erroneous opinions. Sweden being the most interesting theatre for the naturalist or mineralogist in all Europe, Dr. Thomson naturally thought he should be able to assist and direct the future researches of those classes of travellers, and more particularly the lovers of mineralogy. This task he appears to have performed in a style far surpassing every other English tourist, and it is much to be regretted he meddled with Swedish agriculture. There is a large fund of science displayed in this volume, and much good sense and liberal sentiment. Relative to the fine arts he says little, but that little is modestly expressed, and indicates a better taste than most of his predecessors possessed. The endeavours of the learned traveller to exalt the grandeur of the scenery around his favourite city (Edinburgh) seems to have led him to detract a little from the matchless beauty that distinguishes the locality of Stockholm, perhaps beyond any other city in the world. Edinburgh is unquestionably nobly adorned by romantic and picturesque views, but a single glance at the view given by Mr. James (vol. i.,

land. That which represented the genius of Sweden was the finest of all the majestic female figures the author ever beheld. The attitude was touchingly mournful; the beautiful features showed no less fortitude than sorrow. The lion was stretched couchant at the feet of the female, its head placed straight between its extended paws; and the artist

---

p. 193), though too small and too distant to convey an adequate idea of its beauty and grandeur, will satisfy any reasonable person of its superiority over Edinburgh. This marked partiality is pardonable, if not commendable, and his pages are free from that black malignancy that disgraces Acerbi's volumes, from the frivolity that runs through Sir John Carr's, the mixture of pride and caprice so conspicuous in Sir Robert Ker Porter's, and the unbecoming, ungracious *hauteur* too visible in the otherwise valuable "Journal of a Tour in Sweden, &c.," by J. T. James, Esq.

The Mr. Swedenstjerna mentioned by Dr. Thomson (p. 106) was sent to England in 1805 or 1806, at the expense of the Swedish mine owners, to observe and report the state of our iron and steel works.

Part of the observations on the Swedish, Danish and German languages (pp. 107-109) bear evident marks that the learned writer was rather out of his element and did not perfectly understand the subject.

It is astonishing Dr. Thomson should affirm there are no taverns in Stockholm! There are *several* that come completely within the denomination, and more than a hundred houses where ordinaries are held and wine and liquors sold. (*Vide* p. 112.)

With these remarks, which do not detract from the distinguished merit of the work considered as a mineralogical survey of Sweden, the author closes his exposition of the leading errors of Dr. Thomson's "Travels in Sweden," and their source.

The last work to be reviewed is the "Journal of a Tour in Sweden," by J. T. James, Esq.

The mistakes contained in this work are certainly less numerous than in the preceding, but the excellences are also of less importance. Mr. James seems to have made up his mind to see nothing to admire in Sweden, except the waterfalls and landscape views, by

had contrived to throw into the attitude and features of the sovereign of the forest a strong natural appearance of deep grief and despondency. Those figures, cast in gypsum, were, in 1808, in Sergell's workroom, that was filled with beautiful models and casts, the productions of his masterly hand. Amongst these objects, so fascinating to the admirer of

---

which disposition he diminished his means of self-cultivation and injured his work. Except the Swedish artists have deteriorated very greatly since 1808, his character of the painters (vol. i., p. 209) must be very unjust, for he denies by implication the gift of original genius to the whole body, allowing them only the humbler merit of *imitation*. And unless the disposition of the gentlemen of Sweden has also changed—and very greatly, too, for the worse—his description of their manners is both illiberal and unjust. In vol. i., p. 242, he thus expresses himself: “Rigidly ceremonious, they make their stiff and measured courtesies the *essentials* rather than the forms of life, and seem, in a stranger's eye, a people *cold in their nature as the very snows they dwell upon*. Their characteristics—a passive courage not unmixed with indolence, a pride not free from ignorance, a disposition that is not ill-humoured, from having no humour at all, from indifference—from apathy.” These expressions bear internal marks of the very characteristics Mr. James imputes to the Swedes! If he found the Swedish gentleman as cold as the snow on which he dwells—which is an unwarrantable assertion—might it not have originated in the supercilious mien, sarcastic words, or sullen and contemptuous glance, of the narrator? With all the errors that disfigure Dr. Thomson's works, there are many just and wise remarks, amongst which might, with great propriety, be classed the following, viz.: “It is owing to things of this kind, of no apparent consequence in themselves, but of very great consequence on account of the impression which they make, that Great Britain is so unpopular with most nations on the Continent, and that the French, with all their injustice and tyranny, are upon the whole *more acceptable*. There is something in human nature which leads men to resent *insolence* much more than injustice. There is hardly any person who would not rather forgive a man who had robbed him of his money than one who has treated

exquisite sculpture, was a figure, also of gypsum, representing Circe in search of her daughter, which was generally admired. Perhaps there was not in all Europe, Paris excepted, any sculptor's work, or exhibition room, that contained so many and as superb specimens; but it must also be remembered, except in France under Napoleon, in no country was

---

him as a fool. In most Englishmen who travel" (Mr. James affords a striking instance of the justice of this remark), "as far as I have had an opportunity of observing them, there is an unaccountable wish to let foreigners, with whom they associate, know that they despise them. The thing which surprised me most upon such occasions was, that the people amongst whom they were *bore with them so long.*" The author of this work has trod the same ground as Mr. James, and associated with persons of as great rank and consequence; but during ten months' residence in Sweden and daily intercourse with persons eminent for rank, taste, science and abilities, he never saw any instance of such bad taste, or anything that gave rise to opinions like those broached by Mr. James, who certainly possesses considerable talent, but whose judgment appears to have been warped by too overweening an opinion of his own importance. If a traveller wishes to be respected, he should prove himself deserving that homage by rendering it where it is due. The insolence and contempt that appear so conspicuously in the carriage of so many British travellers, their sullen reserve, their semi-barbarous *hauteur*, have entailed more odium on this country than all its crimes political or commercial. It greatly tended to unite the Continent against us under Napoleon; and the same vile and dishonourable conduct in individuals is at this moment rapidly operating to the same end. The Mr. Swedenstjerna mentioned by Dr. Thomson (p. 106) visited Great Britain, and after a considerable stay, upon his return to Sweden, he published his tour. That gentleman was certainly Mr. James's equal as to birth, situation, abilities and attainments. If he had been inclined to have indulged in a sarcastic querulous tone, and to have expressed himself pleased with only very few persons or things, he was at least as competent to the task as Mr. James; instead of which, he seems to have viewed this country as a philosopher, and spoke of it in dignified and respectful terms.

such powerful patronage bestowed as Sergell enjoyed under Gustavus III.

There was another creditable trait in the character of Gustavus III., relative to the patronage of arts and artists, which ought to be mentioned, and that was his steady and becoming carriage whilst sitting to sculptors or painters. On those occasions he forbade the

Mr. James takes but little notice of the living poets of Sweden, or the works of the dead. He mentions Chevalier Adlercrantz,\* K.P.S., who was ennobled in 1808, as *Mister Edlercrantz* (*vide p. 215, and note*). He met there the chief literary characters in Stockholm. Was it here he found the *rigid*, unbending *stiffness* of which he complained? In Chevalier Adlercrantz he saw a gentleman whose elegance of manners and high endowments should have checked this propensity to censure. This noble Swede is celebrated as a first-rate poet, which quality it was that procured him the patronage of Gustavus III. Yet Mr. James is altogether silent on that interesting topic. He has thrown a great deal of dry matter into his work, that fills a space which might have been occupied more to the advantage of his readers.

Mr. James asserts (p. 233): "The first paper note of Sweden was stamped in 1717, in the reign of Charles XII. In all this he is

\* When Mr. Brown was in Stockholm he had the honour of being introduced to this nobleman, from whom he received the following note, viz.:—

" 16th April, 1808.

" MY DEAR SIR,—I have read with great interest, though not a perfect conviction, Mr. Cobbett's arguments, tending to prove war in general to be not only necessary, but even conducive, to the general happiness of mankind, and consequently a real good, though not unmixed with evil. The same reasoning could be applied to *death*; and as it is permitted us to delay this last happy incident so long as we possibly can, so nations may, I hope, be excused in avoiding or delaying the former. I am much obliged to you, sir, for their communication, and shall be still more so if you should grant me the continuation of them.

" I remain, with great esteem,

" My dear Sir,

" Your obedient humble Servant,

" A. M. ADLERCRANTZ "

" J. Brown, Esq., 98, Pals Gatan."

This is copied from the English in which it was written. Is there any rigid formality visible in this? Are there no traits of humour in his criticisms on Mr. Cobbett's *Register*? The writer ranked high as a votary of the *belles lettres*.

presence of the fluttering insects that at once polluted and adorned his Court, and afforded the artists a fair opportunity of displaying their taste and science to the best advantage.

The last work of Sergell's that the author ever saw, and, as he believes, the last this great artist ever

---

wrong; there were abundance of paper notes in circulation long before that period.

In the cabinet of national and natural curiosities at Drottningholm, chiefly collected by Queen Louisa Ulrica, there was deposited one of the first banknotes issued in Sweden. It was dated 1660. The sum was no larger than "*tio daler silvermynt*," that is, rather more than a Spanish dollar, to which instrument the ten bank directors set their names and seals!

Mr. James, in the same page, asserts that it was not till 1789 "that gold and silver began to grow really scarce in Sweden!"

Sir Nathaniel Wraxall visited Sweden in 1774, and his tour is deeply tainted with the same levity and ill-timed sarcasm that occasionally disfigure Mr. James's Journal, and his errors are, perhaps, much more numerous. In Wraxall's Tour (p. 96), he asserts that during a journey of 400 miles, namely, from Helsingborg to Stockholm, he did not see one bit of silver or gold, and that the only circulating medium was *paper*, or copper! Mr. James was evidently ignorant of the Swedish tongue, or so many proper names of men and places would not have been so incorrectly spelt; which deficiency alone is almost an insurmountable obstacle in the way of every traveller to whom it attaches. It was in all probability the reason of Dr. Thomson falling into such numerous and gross errors, many of which he might have avoided, even by consulting any Swedish and English dictionary.

Among the mistakes of minor consequence is Mr. James terming the Gotha Alf the river *Gotha* (*vide* vol. i., pp. 5 and 16). That river takes its rise in the "Alps of Norway," as the ridge of mountains are called that separate the Stift of Trondheim (Drontheim) from Osterdal'en. In Norway the stream is called the Tryssild Elv; where it enters Sweden it takes the name of the Clara Alf. Passing through Wermerland, it enters the Venern Lake at Carlstadt. The only outlet of that vast sheet of fresh water is near Wenersborg, and called the Gotha Alf, because it runs through

executed, was the drawing, modelling and casting in bronze of the statue of his beloved King and patron, which magnificent piece of art was opened to the public, with the utmost pomp and ceremony, by Gustavus IV., in February, 1808.

The Apollo Belvidere,<sup>1</sup> is supposed to represent

West Gothland. Mr. Coxe committed this mistake in his travels, and it has been copied by every British traveller since his time.

Mr. James having arrived at Abo, the Obo of Dr. Thomson (vol. i., p. 360), he mentions six bas-reliefs executed by a pupil of Sergell, illustrative of the history of learning in those parts, commencing with a fable from the *Edda*. It is to be regretted that Mr. James had not the curiosity to ask his name, nor the generosity to record it in his pages. Perhaps it was Mr. Johan Niclas Byrström, who, in 1808, resided in the house of Mr. Grevesmuhls, merchant (near Sergell's residence), on Brunkebergs Torget, Stockholm. Although it may be supposed the melancholy that oppressed his great master must have been some impediment to his attaining that full degree of instruction he would otherwise have had, Mr. Byrström, in 1808, had already distinguished himself, particularly by a figure, about twenty inches long, modelled from the Greek Endymion, and cast in gypsum. There was also in the exhibition a beautiful bas-relief, designed and modelled by this young artist, representing Virgil reading the sixth book of the Adventures of Æneas to Augustus and Octavia, whose emotions were finely expressed where the poet said, "Tu Marcellus erit" (Thou shalt be Marcellus). The possession of Swedish Finland by Russia naturally drew away from Stockholm a large proportion of artists, who, under the protection of a Sovereign who devotes *five millions of roubles annually* to the embellishment of his capitals, may acquire a degree of fame and riches not to be hoped for in Sweden. Mr. James's remarks (pp. 365 to 368) fully corroborate the justice of General Sir Robert Wilson's assertion relative to the refined policy of Russia. Already it seems the people are reconciled to their change of masters, and the rich and wealthy are pleased with the more powerful protection of their conquerors.

<sup>1</sup> *Vide "Anmärkingar," &c., by G. A. Silverstolpe, Stockholm, 1808.*

that deity at the instant when his arrows had pierced the heart of the python, and before the twang of his mighty bow had ceased. Without being a copyist, Sergell seized a similar happy thought whereby to confer national interest on this statue. He chose the moment so dear to the hearts of Swedish warriors, when that monarch, flushed by recent victory, returned to his capital from Finland, once more to cherish and animate the fine arts, bearing in his hand the emblem of peace. As the battle of Svensksund paved the way to peace, Sergell skilfully availed himself of that circumstance in grouping the statue. The head, small and elevated, is uncovered, leaving his flowing locks unconfined; the mantle, the ancient emblem of high command, gives breadth and harmony to the figure; the swelling chest, the firm, well-turned and nervous limbs, covered by a thin drapery in the Spanish fashion, and such as the King usually wore, show his form to the utmost advantage, next to nudity. In his left hand, which he rests upon the rudder of a ship, the hero grasps a crown of laurel; in the right, gracefully extended towards his capital, the olive branch is borne. The face is more than a likeness; it is so very expressive of the animated original when lighted up by any great and joyful event that it sensibly affected the warriors and artists who gazed on the statue, and by whom the memory of this monarch is still cherished.

In casting the statue some material accidents occurred with the metal: exclusive of several minor defects, the right leg was displaced. These mis-

fortunes, after great labour, were remedied by Sergell himself, who did not, however, finish this great work without the assistance of M. Prevôts, whose taste and science were eminently displayed in its completion, and generally applauded.

In 1808 Sergell was not accessible to his dearest friends. Captain Ker Porter found means, however, to gain access to the misanthrope, a compliment of which his subsequent conduct proved he was undeserving. The dethronement of Gustavus IV. affected Sergell seriously, the elevation of the Prince of Ponto Corvo more so. The desponding artist absolutely refused to see the newly-elected Crown Prince, who, resolving not to be disappointed, is said to have entered the chamber of the melancholy artist, paid him many compliments, and requested him to execute his bust in marble. The author is unable to state whether the request of the Prince was complied with; most probably it was not. According to an account derived from an eminent artist before alluded to, Sergell has been dead some years,<sup>1</sup> and thus escaped seeing the throne of his beloved Gustavus filled by a Frenchman.

The following catalogue comprises the principal labours of this illustrious artist, viz.:—“Cupid and Psyche,” a group, large as life, in Carrara marble, intended to be placed in an elegant Grecian temple erected in the park at Haga after a design drawn by

---

<sup>1</sup> The author spared no pains to acquire better information. He sent a messenger to Mayfair, to the Swedish *charge d'affaires*, who could not tell whether this great Swedish artist were living or dead! Many other applications were alike unavailing.

Gustavus III. and his first architect, Desprez. In the apartment called Pelaren Salen (the "Saloon of Pillars") a "Venus aux Belles Fesses" and an Apollo, both of full size and of Carrara marble. This magnificent room is lined with large mirrors of the finest Venetian plate-glass. Each of these beautiful statues is placed between two pillars, and opposite to a mirror. The back of the Apollo is greatly admired by artists and amateurs. The head of the Venus was modelled from the Countess Höpkens, one of the handsomest ladies of the Swedish Court.

In the Velvet Chamber (*i.e.*, *Sammets Rummet*) are six marble busts<sup>1</sup> and richly-wrought pedestals of white marble, representing Sophia Magdalena, consort of Gustavus III.; the late King, when Duke of Södermanland; Frederick, Duke of Ostra Gothland, who died abroad; the Queen-Dowager of Sweden, then Duchess of Södermanland; Gustavus IV. when young; and the Princess Albertina, sister to Gustavus III.

At the grand entrance of the east or north-east front, formerly the apartment of the Duke of Södermanland, in 1808, was a copy of the Medicean Venus in white marble. It is not usual with artists of Sergell's rank to copy the works of any other

---

<sup>1</sup> To artists of eminent taste and science, it must be a very irksome task to work on busts; more especially when the originals are mere living mountains of flesh, and their huge faces, loaded with pendent folds of fat, destitute of everything animated or graceful. This was not the case with the late Gustavian dynasty, whose figures were in general fine, and their features expressive.

master, and we must therefore suppose it to have been executed to oblige the brother of his Royal patron. It is allowed to have been copied so well that, were it not for the effects of a couple of thousand years on the colour of the marble, they could not be distinguished. Mr. Johan Niclas Byrström, the last pupil taught by Sergell, informed the author that Sergell found one muscle wrongly placed or wanting over the sternum. An English nobleman is said to have offered the Duke two thousand guineas for this beautiful copy,<sup>1</sup> which was taken from the cast<sup>2</sup> sent from Italy, and is exhibited in the Royal Swedish Academy of Painting and Sculpture.

In the Mynt Cabinet, Drottningholm Palace, is a magnificent bust of white marble of Queen Louisa Ulrica, large as life, placed on a superb marble pedestal. In the city, a monument to the memory of Descartes, in Frederick's Church, was designed by Sergell and executed in gypsum. The design will

---

<sup>1</sup> It has very recently been announced in the *Morning Herald* (17th March, 1818), that Canova declared, when in England, that the Marquis of Lansdowne had purchased in Italy, and actually was in possession of, the *original* Greek Venus, of which the Venus de Médici is only a copy! Fifteen or twenty centuries hence, perhaps, this copy by Sergell may pass as the *original* from which both the others were copied.

<sup>2</sup> "The Royal Academy of Painting and Sculpture at Stockholm, contains a fine collection of casts from the ancient statues at Rome; these were the first impressions of the only moulds ever permitted to be taken. Louis XIV. obtained that permission from the Pope, and sent the casts to Charles XI. of Sweden, which are therefore uniques of the kind. They were presented by Adolphus Frederick" (or rather his Queen, Louisa Ulrica) "to the academy of painting and sculpture which he instituted"—*Vide Coxe*, vol. iv., p. 7.

not bear investigation;<sup>1</sup> but it is so beautifully executed that it enchanteth every beholder, and renders it a matter of serious regret that it was not executed in marble or bronze. It represents an angel lifting a veil by which the globe had been covered, and illuminating it with a torch.<sup>2</sup>

Such are the principal works of Sir John Tobias Sergell, and the places where they are to be seen.

---

<sup>1</sup> When the sun or moon are introduced into landscape scenery, there are certain proportions observed by which harmony is preserved. Not so with this much-admired design; the angel that is represented flying above the earth and withdrawing the veil, or drapery, by which it was darkened is larger than the earth itself!

It has been observed to the author that the great Northern sculptor has not left behind him any one design that bespeaks a bold and grand original genius, and that his great *forte* lay in his exquisite taste and high finish of his works. Viewed in this light, Sergell's "Mars and Venus," "Cupid and Psyche," "Diomede and the Palladium," and even the colossal statue of Gustavus III., as far as the *design*, however classical, is concerned, might be termed commonplace; but the beautiful proportions, fine outlines, propriety of attitude, symmetry of form, softness of muscle, loveliness of feature, and the powerful and intense expression of *sentiment* that distinguish the marbles wrought by his magic hand, cause the enraptured beholder to forget everything except to admire, nay, almost to adore.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Robert Ker Porter has committed himself in a very extraordinary way in his criticism of this beautiful monument. He mistook it for Larchevêque's work, and rudely condemned it; and he lavished the warmest praise upon the altar-piece that the latter artist had executed, supposing it to have been Sergell's work. How few artists can act with candour in judging of the labours of men possessed of a genius beyond their own flight! Sir Robert Ker Porter was by nature generous and liberal; both the artists whose works he reviewed were of deservedly great repute; and, in an abortive attempt to deprecate the merits of Larchevêque he only exposed his own infirmity. This was almost as bad as Acerbi respecting Mrs. Müller.

Desprez, an eminent painter and architect, held a high place in the King's esteem. The plans and model of the projected palace, intended to have been erected at Haga, offer irrefutable proof of his fine taste and knowledge. They display a degree of science and magnificence equal to the model of St. Paul's, such as Sir Christopher wished it should have been constructed.

Roslin was a favoured painter; there were, in 1808, several fine portraits of his painting in the grand palace of Stockholm. Sir Charles Frederick Von Breda, K.V., studied under Sir Joshua Reynolds. His presentation piece was a portrait of his great master, whose manner he has been frequently reproached for having copied too servilely. His pictures are to be seen in most of the Royal palaces.

Mr. Westmüller's "Ariadne" was the means of raising his fame; but after the death of Gustavus III. the fine arts declined so rapidly that he migrated to the United States, where his talents have been far better remunerated, if not more admired, than in Sweden.

Professors Piper and Tempelman have been already mentioned. Those artists produced many fine specimens of their taste and science in architecture. Of the poets, the Chevalier Adlercrantz and Thorild stand among the foremost; of the former more remains to be said in the next chapter.

The result of the author's judgment, considering the immense difference between the encouragement given to painters in Sweden and in England, and

also between the number of inhabitants of Stockholm and of London—the latter containing *fourteen times* as many people, and a hundredfold the wealth of the former—is that the monuments of native talent exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1808 at Stockholm were quite as creditable to Sweden as those at Somerset House were to Great Britain; and he regrets that so many British travellers, thoughtless of the immense difference between the wealth and population of the two kingdoms, and too fond of decrying everything that is not British, have written so unjustly, and often ridiculously, of the arts and artists in Sweden.

As to engraving,<sup>1</sup> in every department of that beau-

---

<sup>1</sup> The powerful impulse given to this art by Messrs. Boydells formed a new era; and if those adventurous individuals had been as circumspect as they were at first eminently fortunate, it had been better for themselves and for the artists of the day. It is merely a trading concern; its principal patrons are persons engaged in trade. In France, Italy and Germany, princes and nobles have stood forward to enable engravers of eminent talents to engrave from the finest pictures, and have rewarded them most munificently. No such patronage has been bestowed in England, and the art is *degraded* by the same hands by which it is adorned; for too many celebrated artists, when arrived at their greatest eminence, deceive the judgment of the inexperienced part of their customers, and abuse public confidence, by giving the sanction of their names to works of very inferior merit.

A new method of engraving, limited to particular subjects, has been invented and brought to maturity by an historical engraver of established reputation, Mr. Cosmo Armstrong. The efficiency of this new discovery has been fully proved in an engraving presented by the artist to the Society for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts. The specimen was examined, and the public thanks of that society were voted to Mr. Armstrong for his original method of engraving, affirming that it was superior to anything they had ever seen before. It is a method that is not possible to become common, for none but

tiful art, there exists no comparison. In Great Britain it has obtained a decided pre-eminence over every other nation excepting France. But this has been owing rather to the effects of commerce and the wealth it has so generally diffused. Mr. Martin held the first rank as an engraver in Stockholm, and his brother, who visited London in 1768, was much admired as a painter of landscapes, in which pursuit he was afterwards excelled by M. Louis Bellanger. There are many of their performances to be found in the Royal palaces.

With these remarks the author closes his account of the state of the fine arts under Gustavus III.

Of the King's talents as an artist<sup>1</sup> there are, or

---

a first-rate master will ever be capable of availing himself of its aid; and were this principle, jointly with his other knowledge of engraving, applied to the forming of banknote plates, might not the crime of forging them be totally prevented, by rendering it altogether *impracticable*? Mr. Armstrong's new mode of engraving apparently possesses that capability. The plan recommended by Mr. Beaumont and others would only render forgery *more difficult*; Mr. Armstrong's would go further, and prevent it altogether.

<sup>1</sup> In describing the metropolis of Sweden (vol. i., p. 193) Mr. James states, "At a little distance, a *low portico* obtrudes itself to notice, serving rather to disfigure than to ornament the view. It is no way worthy of mention, except on account of its singularity, fantastic fashion, and bad conception. One corner of the building of the Mint being bevelled off, a four-legged protuberance of the Doric order was affixed thereto, in conformity with the whimsical fancy of Gustavus III., who was misled by an unfortunate prepossession in favour of his own talents as an architect. There certainly is not an instance in all London, and it is saying much, of a portico constructed with so little deference to correctness of judgment or true classical feeling."

Such are the harsh and unqualified terms of disapprobation in which Mr. James has condemned the taste of Gustavus III., because

rather there were, many specimens preserved in the palaces at Stockholm, Drottningsholm, Haga and Gripsholm; the meanest of which, if anything *mean* was ever executed by his pencil, would prove the injustice of those who would deny his claim to pre-eminent excellence.

A volume might be filled with anecdotes and *bon-mots* attributed to this monarch. The author will only repeat two which he heard in Stockholm, and believes to be original.

Soon after Gustavus III. returned from Italy, a speculative Scotchman, deceived by the exaggerated stories he had heard descriptive of the profusion and

---

a portico has been constructed, the design of which is imputed to that monarch, that deviates from the chaste elegance and grandeur of the true Doric. The edifice to which it is affixed was erected long ere this intended embellishment was added. "*The corner*," as Mr. James has termed the east front of the original edifice, formed an unpleasing object, to *cover and conceal* which Gustavus had the portico in question placed there. It certainly is not a *low* portico, for the pillars are loftier, according to their diameter, than in any of the Doric temples at Athens, Delos or at Pestum. In Acerbi's Travels (vol. i., facing p. 42) a view of this portico is given. If the drawing is correct, the pillars are indeed not Doric; the frieze is a fancy arrangement; the capitals are not Doric; the entablature is too high, and *not sufficiently massive*; but local causes might, perhaps, be assigned to account for its disproportionate elevation. Whenever a traveller condemns any work of art altogether, his taste or judgment may always be doubted. The candid traveller, at all events, should point out its *specific* defects. The Doric portico of Covent Garden Theatre is a beautiful composition, and the best specimen in Great Britain, but it forms no essential part of the edifice. The magnificent Ionic portico, *behind* which, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, the Surgeons' Theatre is concealed, admits of the same observation. They are all of the description called *appliquéd*.

Having vented his spleen at the *four-legged protuberance*, the

munificence of the King, presented him with a ship of extraordinary construction. It had five masts, a false keel, the masts could all be struck, and there were wheels under her bows by which she might be propelled in calms. The author has no recollection of any steam power. The expense of this vessel was very considerable. The King admitted the North Briton to an audience, complimented his genius and science, and decorated his breast with the Order of Vasa. As soon as he was gone Gustavus said aloud to Desprez, "Which of us has the best of the bargain? I have created him a Knight of Vasa, the insignia of which cost me about a ducat, and I have received a

---

tasteful and liberal traveller proceeds, like a Mohawk, cutting up the reputation of all the Swedish architects, living and dead, and modestly affirms that, "whatever their *date* may be, whether they are designed in the Grecian taste, the Gothic or the mixed, the same air and character almost universally prevails: a meagre and hungry style with small windows and puny decorations, niggardly proportions, and devoid of any attempt at relief in their parts, they look bare and naked, resembling rather the outlines of a drawing of an elevation before it is filled up with shade than a finished work." Such are the terms in which Mr. James characterises Swedish taste and science as to architecture; but, like all such sweeping anathemas that too frequently disgrace the pages of British travellers, certainly beyond *all* other nations, they reflect more discredit on the promulgator than the object against which they are directed; in this case they are decidedly unjust, for there are to be seen in Sweden many elegant structures, compiled after the Grecian, the Gothic and the mixed style, that completely answer and rebut his reprehensible assertions. At the rear and opposite to the great palace, in Slots Bäcken, there is a structure, the colonnade of which, made to show a perspective view between a double line of pillars, under a vaulted roof, possesses almost matchless beauty, and is equal to the finest specimen to be found in London.

present of a vessel that cost the projector many thousand dollars, but will never be of any use to me or anyone else." The chagrin of the disappointed speculator, who had flattered himself with the hope of being appointed master-builder to the Swedish navy, may easily be conceived. In 1808 the author saw the wreck of this ship, the timbers of which had almost perished where she lay, near the south end of Skibbs-holm Bridge, and it was still distinguished by the appellation of the "Sea Monster."

The almost childish attachment of Gustavus to etiquette is notorious. He carried his claim of homage so far that when he was in the great palace he ordered every citizen, mechanic, &c., to pull off their hats as they walked across the quadrangle, and every time he passed through the city foot passengers were required to take off their hats, and even the first nobility were expected to alight from their carriages, without regard to age or the state of the weather. It happened one day that the King's carriage being seen at a distance by Count Wachtmeister, he prepared to alight, but being corpulent, he backed out. Meantime, the King, wishing to speak to him, ordered his coachman to stop opposite to the Count's carriage. The King, with his usual rapidity, began speaking to the Count, but, to his no small surprise, instead of his face, he saw only his stern. The Count was, however, not long reaching the ground; and, turning to the King, entreated him to pardon the infirmities of an old man, who was anxious to show his Sovereign every proper respect. "Your lordship has shown me *more* than I

desired to behold," said the King. Soon afterwards an order was sent to the Count, by which he was in future to be excused from this humiliating homage. But the Count would not avail himself of his exception, telling the King it would expose him to malevolent remarks; upon which Gustavus relinquished the degrading and ridiculous homage.

# GUSTAVUS IV., ADOLPHUS

---

## CHAPTER V

*The governess and the physician; or, difference of opinion—Governors and tutors—Intolerant principles early inculcated—Bigotry, political and religious—Machinations of General Baron Armfelt—The wise government of the Regent—Retrenchment and reform—The flight, trial, conviction and outlawry of General Baron Armfelt—Russian political intrigues and intriguers—Imperial Russian gallantry—A Royal tour—The King and Regent at St. Petersburg—A State secret—Plots and counter-plots—Firmness of the young King—A disappointed bride—The Royal strangers return to Sweden—Comparison between the policy of Catherine II. and the ex-Emperor of the French—Expiration of the regency—The recall of Armfelt, and change of system at Court.*

THE extraordinary circumstances connected with the parentage of this Prince, the catastrophe that occurred at his baptism, and the manner in which he was educated and exhibited, have already been noticed. It was remarked, in his childhood, that he was the very picture of the Queen. As he grew up to manhood he became very proud of his resemblance to Charles XII., which might as well be imputed to

the lineage of his mother as of his father, both being descended from the Princess Catherine, sister to the great Gustavus Adolphus, and great-grandmother to Charles.

To the Countess Rosen was entrusted the care of this Prince in his first years. She was involved in frequent and ludicrous disputes with the physician appointed by the King, who replied to the complaints of the Countess, that the poor child was chilled, and his flesh turned black and blue from incessant and frequent immersions in cold water, by telling her that the only way the child could recover vital warmth was to continue the use of the cold bath! Doctor Sangrado said it was the want of bleeding and of warm water that occasioned the death of all his patients; the Swedish physician had the same reverence for *cold* water, which he observed could do nothing but good. At last, however, the probability of the boy losing the use of his limbs became so great that the physician was forced to relinquish the process, and the child, as if to mortify his tormentor, rapidly increased in strength and stature.

Baron Frederick Sparre<sup>1</sup> was selected by the King

---

<sup>1</sup> It was an ancestor of this nobleman who saved Gustavus, the son of Eric XIV., from being murdered in his infancy, by order of his uncle, King John. This child was born in 1568, a few months prior to the deposition of his unhappy father, whose affection for this child and his mother induced him, at that early age, to obtain for him the acknowledged successorship to the throne. When the deposed King was ordered to be sent off to Abo, to be there confined, Gustavus was taken from his wretched mother, bound with chains, put into a leathern sack, and ordered to be thrown into the Mälär lake, not far from the palace wherein he was born. An officer

as the governor of this Prince. He was elevated to the rank of senator, and then entered upon his office, for which he might possess every requisite quality; but his best recommendation to the King was his implicit obedience to His Majesty's *prescriptions*, who paid the most minute attention, not only to the education of the child, but to his food and bodily health. Baron Sparre maintained himself in this post several years. When the King announced his intention of going to Finland,<sup>1</sup> in 1787, and taking young Gustavus with him, Baron Sparre felt himself aggrieved, affirming it was his duty to go everywhere with his Royal pupil. The King haughtily replied that on this occasion he should fill the Governor's place, and hoped he was as well able as *entitled* to perform its functions. The Baron, being offended, was bold enough to enter a protest in the journals of the Senate, which the King

---

belonging to the Court was charged with this horrid murder. He went before daybreak to fulfil the King's commands; but being observed by a nobleman named Sparre, and closely questioned, he owned that the sack contained the late intended heir to the Swedish crown. The child thus rescued was conveyed from Sweden by the friends and adherents of his father. He received a wandering education, and became highly distinguished by his talents, learning and polite acquirements. An affecting narrative of the sufferings of Eric XIV. and this child has been given by the Rev. Mr. Coxe (vol. iv., chap. ix., p. 256, &c.).

<sup>1</sup> Amongst the MSS. formerly preserved in the library at Drottningholm, is a journal of this tour to Finland, which took place in 1787, written by the Crown Prince. He was only nine years old at the period. When the author was there, he asked for the journal, but the *wachtmeister* (attendant) said the King had taken it into his own possession. It might have been wholly written by the Prince at the time alluded to; but the composition more probably was by M. Rosenstein. It was, without doubt, a literary curiosity.

caused to be expunged. The Baron then desired to be dismissed from his attendance on the Crown Prince, which the King refused. The following year Count Gyllenstolpe was nominated governor to the Crown Prince instead of Baron Sparre. The literary part of the education of the young Prince was entrusted to M. Rosenstein, the nephew of Count Hermansen, who had so considerable a share in helping the King to effect the Revolution of 1772. M. Rosenstein was, however, no less indebted to his own talents and good fortune for his advancement; for he was the chief instrument through whose agency those extraordinary arrangements were made in 1777, between the King and Queen, to which, in the following year, the Crown Prince owed his existence. M. Rosenstein had given such striking proofs of talent, or he was so much favoured by the King, that Count Höpken,<sup>1</sup> a senator, proposed him as secretary to the Academy of Belles Lettres. His character for ability rising rapidly gave sanction to the King's choice, by whom he was appointed counsellor in the King's Chancery, and decorated with the Order of the Polar Star, honours which were the forerunners of others still greater.

Colonel Baron Wachtmeister was appointed as companion and attendant on the Crown Prince; but he was so offended at the outrage committed by the King

---

<sup>1</sup> The Countess Höpken was reckoned almost the first of the Court beauties. When Sergell, the great sculptor, executed those exquisite pieces, the "Apollo" and the "Venus aux Belles Fesses," which were placed in the Saloon of Pillars in the Palace of Stockholm, by Gustavus III., he took a model of the Countess's face to serve for his statue.

in arresting Count Fersen, in 1790, that he desired be permitted to resign, not only his situation a the person of the Prince, but also the regiment w he commanded. The King strove to induce him retain his employments, but the Baron urged so much earnestness the reasons which compelled to persist in his determination to retire altogether Court, that Gustavus III. with some warmth exclai: "*I think you would convince me that I ought also to res*

Count Bonde<sup>1</sup> was placed by Gustavus III. the person of the Prince; he was also a favourite the King; and this nobleman was either assoc with, or followed by, General Baron Armfelt, or the lords of the bed-chamber, to whose pernicious influence many of the worst errors of the young P might justly be imputed that rendered his future miserable and his reign inglorious.

The most exaggerated rumours were spread at by the agents of the King, or by foreigners, exte the wonderful accomplishments and talents of Crown Prince, reports which were, in some mea countenanced by the heads of the University of U who *solicited* the King to permit that grave learned body to elect as their chancellor a boy t

---

<sup>1</sup> The noble family of Bonde is one of the most ancient illustrious in Sweden. According to Mr. Ristel, from volumes these facts are principally derived, it had produced kings, and fifteen senators in succession! It was in the h the chief of this family that the *Stora Societet* was held in holm in 1808. The Countess was a most beautiful woman very strange rumours were afloat respecting the Count, for the sake of human nature, it is to be hoped were f in error.

*THE UNIVERSITY AT UPSALA*



years of age!<sup>1</sup> On this occasion the King went in very great state to Upsala with his pseudo son, where he remained nearly two months, using all his endeavours to confer importance on the heir to his Crown, and make him familiar with the principal youths of Sweden.

The principles instilled were calculated to fill his young mind with the most exalted ideas of his own importance, and to teach him to believe that Providence had placed a nation at his disposal, over whom he was born to rule, and from whom he would be entitled to implicit and passive obedience. His religious preceptors were equally assiduous to convince him that there was no salvation of souls outside the pale of the Lutheran Church. He was taught to believe in the right divine of kings; and being particularly struck with the prophet Daniel's visions of the four beasts, the seven seals, the seven angels with seven trumpets, the beast with seven heads, and other divine mysteries, he took more pleasure in fruitless endeavours to unravel them than in studies better adapted to form a wise and useful monarch. To this infusion of kingly pride on the one hand, and enthusiastic devotion to religious and mystical symbols on the other, is to be imputed the extravagant follies into which he ran, when, believing himself to possess the power of prophet, priest and

---

<sup>1</sup> The Crown Prince, Oscar, the son of Charles XIV., John, has probably been elected chancellor of that university; and no doubt the venerable sages will find the most brilliant promise of future greatness in the Royal youth; and, perhaps, with less duplicity than in the case of Gustavus IV., Adolphus.

king, he proved his incapacity to steer the vessel of State amidst the hurricanes that prevailed, and compelled those to draw their swords against him who would otherwise have bravely defended his throne, and readily sacrificed their lives in his service.

The influence of General Armfelt and his associates impressed the young Prince with a very unfavourable opinion of the Duke, his supposed uncle. When Gustavus III. was assassinated, the young Prince, who was just turned fourteen, was inconsolable. He strove to force his way to the chamber where lay the wounded King, towards whom he felt a much stronger attachment than to her who was really his parent. He was taught to consider the French nation as the accursed of God, as the beast foretold by Daniel, as the scarlet whore mentioned in the Revelations; and his feeble judgment, thus artfully misled, made him regard as a monster everyone who was denounced to him as being a Jacobin. When Gustavus III. was shot by Ankarström, his pseudo son was taught to believe that the assassin was instigated by the atheistical French; and as the Duke was known to be averse to the war which his brother was on the point of commencing, it was no very difficult task for General Baron Armfelt to poison his mind by insinuating that the same influence which had contaminated Ankarström, and caused the assassination of his father, had reached the Duke, who might next remove, by murdering his nephew, the only obstacle that opposed his ascending the throne. The artful traitor went further, insinuating that, except himself and his parti-

sans, the young monarch had no sincere adherents in Sweden; and as the Empress Catherine stood committed with France, her power and her policy would counteract that of the Regent, in case of the latter endeavouring to form a league against the King with the rulers of France. By these dark and foul insinuations the judgment of the youthful King was warped and his thoughts bewildered; he was led to cherish feelings of suspicion and even hatred against his best and truest friends, and to regard with esteem the suborned agents of that wicked woman, to whose machinations the death of Gustavus might, with more justice, have been attributed than the influence of French principles or of French gold. This was the beginning of those plots, hatched and matured by Armfelt, which aimed at accomplishing the death of the Regent, to throw the King into the arms of Russia, and reduce Sweden to the state of a Russian province.

The bosom of Gustavus IV. was thus filled with alarm and distrust, and he was led to believe that the most profound dissimulation was necessary to preserve his life. Whilst in his heart he feared and detested the Regent, he showed him every outward mark of profound homage; and whilst he secretly encouraged Armfelt in his plots against the Regent, he assumed as great an appearance of respect towards that Prince as if he had revered him as his parent. By these practices the youthful monarch was initiated into a maze of falsehoods and errors, and taught to believe that treachery was a virtue. He had also

been instructed that laughter and playfulness did not become one born to rule over nations; thus constraint and duplicity, even in his youth, became habitual; he was generally very grave, and often melancholy.

No sooner was the regency fully established than reduction and retrenchment took place in every department of the State, and those absurd edicts issued by his unfortunate brother, forbidding the people from talking of French politics, were recalled. The immense palace building at Haga, that would have required £2,000,000 sterling to have completed and furnished, as well as other works of magnificence, were instantly laid aside, and the fine arts drooped in Sweden the moment their splendid patron was dead. The stones, bricks and other materials that had been accumulating for years to build the palace, were, by order of the Duke, applied to complete the War Academy for military cadets, which institution, instead of Ulricsdal, was finally established at the Carlberg Palace, about two miles north of Stockholm, where it yet exists.

Sweden soon felt the benefit of the wise government of the Regent, although the deep wounds inflicted by the late King's profusion and an expensive war were not easily healed. The good sense and moderation displayed by Prince Charles had a more powerful effect in checking the revolutionary spirit that was abroad than coercive measures; but the tide of popular discontent ran high, and serious fears were entertained lest the army with which Gustavus III. hoped to have restored the ancient des-

potism of the French monarchy might overturn the throne of Sweden. The Empress Catherine was secretly chagrined on beholding the wisdom of Charles so likely to repair the mischief occasioned by the rashness and folly of Gustavus, and she used very unbecoming means to intimidate the Regent and divert him from the neutrality he had determined to observe.

In the year 1792 there were two parties in Sweden actively at work: the one was composed of General Baron Armfelt and his partisans, whose object was to throw Sweden into the grasp of Russia; the other consisted of men more formidable by their talents than their numbers, who conceived that Sweden was too poor a country to support a monarchical government and a large standing army. They were for adopting a government similar to that established in the United States, and to endeavour to do without a King or hereditary nobles. A gentleman named Thorild wrote a work entitled "The Liberty of Reason developed to the Regent and the Swedish Nation." The author addressed it to the Regent, and called upon him to remove the shackles imposed by kings and oligarchs on human freedom, and dwelt with enthusiasm on the happiness Sweden might enjoy under a virtuous and frugal republican system. This happened on the 21st of December. In the evening the pamphlet was suppressed and the author taken into custody. The sensation produced by this step was such that a formidable insurrection was expected, and it was written on the walls, and openly avowed by the discontented, that another Ankarström

was wanting to cut off another tyrant. Nothing could be more irrational than such clamour, for the Regent had restored comparative freedom of writing and of speech, and had introduced economy in the place of profusion. To calm this ferment, the Government ordered the case to be decided on immediately. The next day the cause was heard. The burghers insisted that the doors of the court of justice should be thrown open and the proceedings be public. The prisoner conducted his own case, and defended himself with so much spirit and eloquence that the spectators caught the enthusiasm inspired by his bold sentiments, and loudly applauded certain passages in his speech. He was released, and on his return a large concourse of citizens followed his carriage shouting, "Liberty for ever! Thorild for ever!" These popular movements indicated a powerful and growing spirit of resistance to the government of kings and nobles, and had a proportionate effect on the councils of the Regent, whose moderation and gentleness assuaged the rising storm, and averted a serious danger that threatened the existence of the monarchy.

When Great Britain and France were involved in hostilities, the neutrality of Sweden promised a golden harvest to her merchants and shipowners. The Empress spared neither threats nor bribes to induce the Crown Prince of Denmark and the Regent of Sweden to take part in the coalition formed against France; instead of which, very early in the following year, Sweden and Denmark formed a convention for the mutual protection of their commerce and navigation.

The celebrated Count Stackelberg, who had acted so conspicuous a part in effecting the destruction of Poland, was sent to Stockholm, where, assisted by General Baron Armfelt and his numerous partisans, those plots were matured that continued to agitate Sweden during the minority of the King. One great object Catherine had in view by those plots was to effect a marriage between Gustavus and her granddaughter, Alexandra Paulowna. The Regent opposed that design, and strove to direct the views of the young Prince to a different quarter. This exasperated Catherine, and made her more than ever determined, by force or fraud, to carry her object. Baron Armfelt and his partisans, influenced by her gold, which was administered profusely, undertook to remove the Regent, to form a Government composed of persons devoted to the Empress, and to cause the young King to marry the daughter of the Grand Duke Paul. In the course of the scandalous cabals thus created, the traces of Russian influence were so strong, and the Regent made such spirited remonstrances to the Empress, that Count Stackelberg was recalled, and Count Romanzof sent to succeed him. Although the men were changed, the same objects were pursued, and by the same means. The plots of Armfelt were aided and abetted by Count Romanzof, as they had been by his predecessor. The Regent complained of this violation of amity, and the detection of Armfelt's conspiracy left the Empress no subterfuge to avoid Romanzof's recall. The young King gave Armfelt notice of his

danger. The traitor effected his escape<sup>1</sup> from Sweden, as also did many of his partisans; but they were proceeded against, and convicted, on the clearest possible evidence, of aiming at the subversion of the govern-

---

<sup>1</sup> In August, 1808, the author spent some days very agreeably at Gustafswik, the seat of Sir Charles Axel Lindroth, K.P.S. He heard much of General Baron Armfelt, to whom Sir Charles and his family seemed much attached. Gustavus III., in 1788, paid them a visit, and was no less indebted to the loyalty of Sir Charles, in raising his tenantry to help repel the Danes, than for the kind and plenteous manner in which he was entertained, together with a numerous suite of officers and attendants. Previous to this period, the venerable seat was called Westerwik, but at the request of the King its name was changed to Gustafswik. They spoke of Armfelt as one of the best of men. He was just then dismissed from the command of the western army, and had retired to his estates by order of Gustavus IV. Sir Charles seemed rather disposed to question the King's understanding than the loyalty of the disgraced favourite. This gentleman was himself an honourable and benevolent man; and his purity of heart perhaps led him to impute the ill spoken of General Armfelt to party rancour. Living remote from the Court, in the midst of ample estates, and a happy and prosperous tenantry, Sir Charles Lindroth reminded Mr. Brown of the patriarchal manner in which the chiefs of ancient and opulent families used to live in England. Except that he was no friend to land monopoly, nor large farms, he might with propriety be termed the Mr. Coke of Sweden, for he was the greatest improver of agriculture in all the country. But he was surrounded by a numerous race of sturdy and happy peasants, to whom he let his lands in small farms, on terms so easy that they paid their rents without difficulty; and by the excellent mode of cultivation he taught them, they grew comparatively rich, whilst the value of his land increased with equal rapidity. The eldest daughter of Sir Charles and Lady Lindroth was married to a Colonel de la Grange, who was descended from an ancient and noble Scotch family, that migrated to Sweden in the disastrous reign of Queen Mary. The Colonel was then a prisoner in Paris, on parole, having been taken prisoner at Pomerania. He was sent to Paris, in 1809, by Charles XIII., with the news of the revolution in Sweden.

ment and the murder of the Regent. Sentence of death was pronounced against the chief conspirator, General Baron Armfelt, his estates were forfeited, and a board was placed under the public pillory and whipping-post in Stockholm,<sup>1</sup> whereon his name, titles, crimes, &c., were inscribed. About this degradation the callous intriguer is said to have cared but little; and, after a variety of adventures, he made his way to Russia, where he was well received, and a handsome pension was allowed him. It was in vain the Regent demanded the culprit from the different Courts where the traitor dared to show himself. The demands of the Regent were evaded, and his ministers insulted, because the insidious Armfelt had everywhere represented him as a Jacobin, as a second Duke of Orleans, as the enemy of *regular governments*, and the secret friend and abettor of the revolutionists of France.

After the flight of Armfelt papers were found proving that he had striven all he could to persuade

---

<sup>1</sup> The place where the public whipping-post and pillory stand is in Normalm, called Hö Torget. Upon the top of the pillar stands a coarse figure, representing Justice, her eyes bandaged, and having the usual attributes. To this pillar are appended the massive chain and ring already described; the names of persons convicted of infamous crimes, who have been here exhibited or outlawed, are inscribed on boards nailed to the pillar. The name of Sprengporten was set up by Gustavus III., in 1789, and it remained there in 1808. Armfelt's name and crime was placed next; but in 1796 it was removed by Gustavus IV.; and it was remarked to the author, by a Swedish nobleman, that if the young King had dared, he would have exhibited that of the Regent in the same place. Any person on being thus punished for swindling or cheating has his name and offence also inscribed, and the date when his person was exhibited under the pillory with the iron collar round his neck.

the King to make a voyage towards the Gulf of Finland in order that a Russian frigate in waiting might, upon a signal previously agreed on, receive the young monarch and convey him to St. Petersburg. But Gustavus was much too timid for such an enterprise, and he recommended Armfelt to take care of himself till he (the King) had attained his majority, "when," said he, "the authority of my uncle will cease, and I shall have it in my power to protect and reward the best and truest friend my father ever had." Such were the delusions practised on the young King, such their calamitous effects! And never was a Sovereign Prince more insulted and provoked by internal treachery and foreign influence, than the late King of Sweden during the time he was Regent.

To cut off all hope that Catherine might yet entertain of enslaving Sweden by means of a marriage between Gustavus IV. and her grand-daughter, the Regent negotiated a marriage between the young monarch and a Princess of Mecklenburg. They were solemnly affianced, and the approaching nuptials announced to all the Courts of Europe. Count Schwerin was selected by the Regent to carry the unwelcome news to the Empress; but such were her rage and indiscretion that she sent orders to the Governor of Viborg not to suffer the noble missionary to proceed! Totally losing sight of that sagacity which had so long distinguished her public conduct, the Empress, in a most extraordinary Note, which attracted the attention of all Europe, not only reproached the Regent of Sweden with being secretly connected with the regicides

of France, but even insinuated that he had been *privy* to the assassination of his brother!—a charge that was probably grounded in the malice of Armfelt, by whose partisans it was propagated; and, as if Catherine thought that the *purity* of her hands from blood shed by assassins had *never* been questioned, she ludicrously assumed the right of avenging the death of Gustavus III.!

It filled her vindictive bosom with rage and disdain to think that an obscure Princess of a petty House should be preferred to her grand-daughter. She sent agents to Mecklenburg, who bribed or intimidated so effectually that the Princess formally relinquished the alliance, and notified the same to the Regent. Whilst these base manœuvres were played off in Germany to prevent the intended marriage, preparations were made at St. Petersburg indicative of an immediate war against the Regent of Sweden; both planks and straw were laid across the Neva, as if it were for the more secure transport of artillery into Finland; and Prince George Dolgorucky was sent to the frontiers as if to reconnoitre. A crowd of needy Swedish noblemen and courtiers, who had long fattened on the public revenue under the late King, were ready for any enterprise that promised wealth and preferment. These became the willing instruments of Armfelt, whose influence was secretly increased by the known attachment of the young King. Thus was the kingdom filled with the foulest of insinuations. They represented the young monarch as being violently enamoured of the fair Alexandra, and about to be sacrificed by

F GUSTAVUS IV., ADOLPHUS

unfeeling and remorseless uncle, whose impatience enforce this marriage was such that he had not the cency to wait till the King, his master, became of e; because, as they pretended, the Regent knew that e King, if left to himself, would declare in favour of exandra! The Countess of Lieven was governess this young Princess; and through her agency, in njunction with General Armfelt, Counts Schwerin d Steinbok, and other Swedes of distinction, a correspondence is said to have been kept up between the vers. The letters were shown to the Empress, who is so set upon this match that it was evident she could carry her point if possible, indifferent as to the eans.

Amidst this complicated machinery, M. Budberg, ho had recently been to Germany, and had carried back in his train to St. Petersburg the Princess of axe-Coburg<sup>1</sup> and her three daughters, for the inspection of the Grand Duke Constantine, was sent to Stockholm. This minister had in his pay some very able auxiliaries, by whom his views were powerfully assisted. M. Christine, a German, who had formerly been secretary to M. de Calonne, served M. Budberg as a secret agent. This gentleman paid court to the egent, and seized every opportunity of praising the beauty of the Princess Alexandra, the goodwill borne towards His Highness by the Empress, whose anger, e said, had been occasioned by the sorrow she felt for her grand-daughter, whose affections were so com-

---

<sup>1</sup> The mother of Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg.

pletely engaged; and that all the Empress wanted was to have the marriage of the King deferred till after he became of age, that he might then decide for himself.

Thus beset at home and abroad, and fearful, if he persisted, that the Empress would make war on Sweden, and too probably cause internal commotions, whereby she might acquire the same ascendancy she had obtained in Poland, he bethought himself of a stratagem by which he might avert the coming storm, and yet prevent a marriage taking place, that he could not contemplate without the most serious apprehensions of its giving Russia such additional means of increasing its influence in Sweden as must soon reduce the kingdom to the condition of a province. He therefore listened with assumed complacency to the eulogiums pronounced by M. Christine on the Princess Alexandra; and the general deportment of the Regent was such as induced this secret agent of Russia to believe that he was intimidated by the powerful and combined operations carried on against him, and inclined to capitulate. Despatches were immediately sent off by M. Budberg to the Empress, and by M. Christine to Madame Russ, the mistress of Count Markoff; shortly after which the negotiations that had been broken off were resumed, and, to the astonishment of all who had attended to these movements, the Regent not only permitted the young monarch to accept Catherine's invitation to visit St. Petersburg, but, what was less expected and desirable, he even proposed to accompany him thither! No one was puzzled more than General Baron Armfelt, nor was any equally mortified,

for he was afraid the Regent was about to make his peace with Catherine in good earnest, and apprehensive that the superior rank and importance of that Prince might induce the Empress Catherine to banish him from her residence.

The Regent of Sweden, the young King, and a numerous and splendid suite, arrived at St. Petersburg on the 25th of August, 1796, and went to reside at the hotel of General Baron Stedingk. Passing by the costly and brilliant festivities that followed during the stay of the illustrious Swedes (the description of which are to be found in other works), suffice it to state that the 21st of September was appointed for the marriage of the King of Sweden with the fair Alexandra ; and that day to which Catherine looked forward as the proudest of her life proved the reverse of her expectations, blasted all her mighty projects, and gave her pride so violent a shock that it affected her frame to a degree which accelerated her death. And all this was the work of the Regent of Sweden ! a man whom she had so often ridiculed and so thoroughly despised, and whom she erroneously supposed had been bent to her purpose by intimidation. The fact is that the Regent, finding it would be impossible to avoid a rupture with Russia if he did not appear to yield, and not being satisfied with the Government of France, which had artfully deceived him respecting the subsidy promised by the Committee of Public Safety, and to avoid plunging Sweden into a war that he knew the King would terminate as soon as his minority expired, and perhaps on terms of

lasting injury to Sweden, he wisely resolved to stoop to conquer, and, if possible, outwit the sagacious Minerva of the North.

The extreme tenacity of the young Swedish monarch on matters of religion, and his stubborn and intractable disposition, were well known to the Regent. Gustavus looked on the Greek Church as being more radically corrupt and inconsistent with Christianity than the Catholic; and the Regent found means to influence his religious preceptor, who omitted no opportunity of instilling into his bosom new sources of aversion towards the Greek religion; and when the Royal guests had arrived at St. Petersburg, the gross ignorance and superstition of the common people were so palpable and disgusting that it completed the aversion of the young King, which was the sheet-anchor on which the Regent depended to keep Sweden clear of the connection he so much dreaded.<sup>1</sup> Nor were his

---

<sup>1</sup> This curious fact was communicated to the author when he was on a visit to Sir Herman af Lastbohm, K.P.S., at Niklasdam, near Christinehamn, on the 2nd of August, 1808. This nobleman was one of Armfelt's most active and daring partisans, and, of course, a violent enemy to the Regent and his ministers. When General Armfelt fled and his papers were seized, a great number of his creatures were exposed and implicated. Sir Herman af Lastbohm then stood in that predicament. To get rid of his presence in Stockholm, the Regent nominated him to the government of a remote and petty fort in Finland. Sir Herman understood that if he retired to his estate, and no more interfered with political matters, he need not go into banishment; for such the appointment was considered. With this injunction he readily complied. When the King had attained his majority and General Baron Armfelt was recalled, the Duke was driven from the political theatre, and his enemies appeared at the Court of Sweden, decorated with honours

calculations made on a false principle. The young King, delighted with the respect shown to his will by the Regent, used frequently to traverse with him the city on foot, and *incognito*, attended only by a confidential servant of the ambassador (Baron Stedingk), who on these occasions acted as their *valet de place*. During these excursions the Duke took good care that the King should have an opportunity of witnessing some of the most disgusting examples of the idolatrous worship of the Greek Church, and the gross ignorance and superstition of the Russians. The beauty of the Princess Alexandra Paulowna was of that fresh, youthful and rosy kind it was scarcely possible for any man to behold her without emotion; and the Regent, who had all his life been a votary of sensual pleasure, spoke in rapture of her charms. The youthful King must have had a heart cold as marble not to have been captivated. The boy was amorous, and the beauteous Alexandra kind; but Gustavus told his nominal uncle

---

and invested with the first offices in the State. Sir Herman af Lastbohm was not forgotten; he was made a Knight of the Order of the Polar Star, ennobled and invested with many valuable employments. In 1808—the period treated of—he was president of the Kamar Collegium and a member of the Supreme Court of Justice in Sweden, of which the King himself was the president. Whatever might have been his political errors, nothing could exceed his hospitality. In the church of Christinehamn was a large altarpiece, given by one of his ancestors, an ironmaster, or bruks-patron. Neither the drawing nor the colouring were very excellent. The subject was the Last Supper; the principal dish was a *roasted pig*, at which most of the apostles seemed to cast a wistful eye. They were all fair-complexioned, with red hair, except Judas, who was drawn of a swarthy complexion, with his hair and beard both black.

he was afraid *her religion* would be an insuperable bar to their happiness. The Regent heard him make this avowal with secret delight. All he said in reply was, that it was a point on which Gustavus had best consult his own judgment, knowing, if he had attempted to advise him against the marriage, it would possibly instigate him to its immediate completion.

The Princess was at this time turned fourteen; she was a fine, plump, well-grown girl, tall and womanly; her features were regular, her complexion fair and blooming, her light flaxen tresses were as tastefully arranged as if Venus had been her handmaid. She had during the last four years heard so much of the young King of Sweden that she had literally fallen in love with his portraits; his presence completed the conquest. Gustavus, if not as beautiful as an Adonis, was at the age of seventeen a handsome and elegant young man, rather tall in stature, and of an uncommon degree of gravity and grandeur in his carriage.

To excite desire in their youthful bosoms, the crafty old Empress called on Gustavus to impress on the virgin lips of her lovely and blushing child a kiss of love, and she also caused them to be left alone that their mutual affections might be cherished and strengthened, little thinking how terrible a blow she was preparing for the innocent girl whose growing passions were so soon to be chilled and blasted. Catherine was unworthy of pity or respect, and it is to be regretted that all the suffering did not alight where all the guilt reposed. The fond girl thought herself the happiest of mortals, and strove to perfect her knowledge of the Swedish

tongue, to render herself more agreeable to her future subjects, and had no suspicion of any disappointment till the sad reverse burst suddenly upon her when she was arrayed in her bridal robes, and expecting, with a palpitating heart, her tardy lover at the altar.

The sagacious Catherine would not be persuaded that the sudden complacency of the Swedish Regent was not assumed to neutralise her anger and yet frustrate her plans. Her shrewd and penetrating mind soon discovered the sunken rock on which all those hopes might yet be wrecked. To be beforehand with the Duke, and, if possible, beat him with his own weapon, she secretly enquired of the clerical chief of the Russian Church whether, for an object of the highest moment to the State, her grand-daughter might not *abjure* the Greek Church, and outwardly profess that of the Lutheran? The chief priest having sounded his brethren and found them hostile to the proposed apostacy, bent his knee, bowed his head, and meekly said, "Your Majesty is all-powerful." The Swedish Regent had played his cards admirably; he perfectly understood the nature of Catherine's religious creed, which was always made to give way to her inclinations, and he therefore caused his emissaries to raise a report that the King of Sweden would not deign to marry a Russian Princess till she should formally have renounced the Greek religion. It was this rumour which counteracted the last hope of the Empress, for if she had persisted it would have set the priesthood in arms, and might have given rise to the schisms fatal to the internal repose of her mighty Empire.

General Baron Armfelt, though thrown into the background and not allowed to appear at Court, was not idle. He had private communication with the King, to whom he insinuated that the Regent, under the pretext of forwarding His Majesty's interest, was secretly endeavouring to gain the confidence and goodwill of Catherine, that he might obtain the Grand Duchy of Finland during his life; intimating that the only certain method of defeating his selfish views would be to act liberally towards his intended bride, and if His Majesty wished totally to frustrate the designs of the Regent, his readiest way would be to allow the Princess to retain her faith. The King was not pleased with this counsel, and when next he saw the Regent he looked steadily in his face and asked him what would be the effect of making a Princess of the Greek Church Queen of Sweden? "An insurrection, my King, and the loss of three crowns!" This laconic answer staggered his prejudices, for it struck him that, if the Regent harboured the ambitious views imputed to him by Armfelt, he would not oppose any measure calculated to forward his selfish designs. Thus was the mind of the young monarch perplexed and bewildered. Sometimes he was inclined to sacrifice his zeal for religion to his passion for Alexandra; at others to renounce her, all beautiful as she was, unless she totally abandoned the Greek Church and adopted the faith taught by Luther.

Meantime, General Baron Stedingk, the Swedish ambassador, at an audience granted for that purpose, formally demanded the lovely young creature in the

name of his monarch, and the 21st of September was appointed for the performance of the marriage ceremony.

A more lovely or a more splendid object was never beheld than Alexandra Paulowna arrayed in her bridal robes. She was surrounded by all that was great and imposing in the Russian Court. The Empress, the Grand Duke Paul and his consort, their children, with their numerous and gorgeous train, were all assembled in their grandest State dresses; and the fee-simple of the nation over which the young bride expected to be the Queen would scarcely have produced a mass of wealth, if put up to sale, equal in value to the gold and gems displayed that day. The young monarch was arrayed with great pomp, as well as the Regent and their numerous suite. The minute arrived when the King of Sweden should have appeared—but he came not! Notwithstanding the rouge on the wrinkled brow of the aged Catherine, consternation and dismay were visibly portrayed. Her favourite, Prince Zubov, appeared, whispered to his Sovereign, and again departed. Presently he returned, and as quickly made his exit. It could not be concealed from the young bride that something was wrong; and she was too young and too deeply affected to conceal the emotions that arose in her troubled mind. The Empress seemed scarcely able to restrain the rage that flashed in her eyes and swelled her indignant bosom. Hour after hour passed away, whilst the trembling bride and her august relations impatiently waited, from seven o'clock till ten, when the Russian ministers, in a manner petrifie-

with amazement and terror, were forced to announce to the Empress that the King of Sweden had peremptorily refused to sign the contracts laid before him, and had actually retired to his apartment !

Never was Catherine so completely overwhelmed with rage, shame and grief. The intensity of her feelings and the necessity of restraining them produced a slight stroke of apoplexy. Every limb shook, and her face underwent sudden and violent convulsive changes. When able to rise, she could not speak, and was led, or rather carried, from the astonished crowd of nobles to her boudoir, where she gave vent in tears and sobs to the pent-up passion that had nearly snapped the thread of life in twain.

As to the beauteous and weeping bride, no pen can describe her sorrows. When her splendid garments were taken off, she hid her face in the bosom of her favourite governess, Mademoiselle Villarof, and their tears were mingled together. But soon that relief was denied ; her tears ceased to flow, convulsed fits of horrible laughter succeeded ; the Court physicians were called in, and all that night the afflicted Princess fell from one hysterick fit into another, so that equal and serious apprehensions were entertained for the safety of her life and of her intellect.

The mental sufferings of the Empress were acute, and their effects in a few weeks afterwards ended her life ; but they were richly merited, and she deserved no commiseration.

The immediate cause of all this confusion arose from a gross deception attempted on the part of the

Russian ministers, who interpolated into the marriage contract conditions<sup>1</sup> different from those acceded to by the King of Sweden. The Russian ministers thought by delaying the documents to the last moment that the young King would never have patience to read them deliberately. But they were mistaken: Gustavus perused them with as much gravity as if he had been a judge. When he came to the clause whereby the Princess Alexandra, when Queen of Sweden, was to be allowed the public exercise of the Greek faith, he turned towards Markoff and said, "Was this inserted by order of the Empress?" who, answering in the affirmative, the King said in a firm, resolute tone, "I never agreed to this, and I will not sign it." It was in vain that the great officers of the Empire told him the Empress and his bride were in waiting. Besborodko, Markoff and Zubof successively urged and entreated the King to sign. He had taken the advice of his ghostly director Dr. Fleming, who was a high Lutheran and foretold the complete destruction of the Reformed Church in Sweden if such an abomination were suffered. The priests of the Greek Church were no less peremptory against the least concession; and this clashing of prejudices produced the exact effect that the Regent intended and anticipated.

The young King deserved great credit for the

---

<sup>1</sup> The chief of these conditions were, that the Princess should have a Greek chapel and Greek clergy in the palace, and that the King should immediately declare war against the French Republic. The first interpolation arose from the command of Catherine, and the second more immediately from the management of General Baron Armfelt.

stand he made, for he could not yield without compromising his own honour and that of his kingdom. The Regent walked aside with Gustavus, and apparently, by his looks and gestures, was using entreaties; but to what purpose can only be conjectured. Meantime, all the Swedish nobles joined in the most pressing solicitations that the King would not break off the marriage, but he turned a deaf ear to their supplications, exclaiming, "I cannot, and I never will sign these papers. I will not do anything contrary to the laws of Sweden."

Thus through the secret agency of the Regent of Sweden was this match broken off, by which Catherine II. hoped to have acquired that preponderating influence in Sweden that should soon add those realms to the Russian Empire.

Within a day or two of these extraordinary events, the birthday of the Grand Duchess Anna Feodorowna, the wife of the Grand Duke Constantine, occurred, when a grand ball was announced. The Empress was there, and also the young King, who paid her the most marked respect, which the imperious woman did not deign to return by the slightest act of courtesy. The Regent did not show himself; and as to the Princess, she was too ill to appear—her heart was almost broken. Gustavus probably felt more affection for her than towards any other object, but he was much less affected. He danced with the Princesses of the Imperial house, conversed with the Grand Duke Alexander, and retired at an early hour from an assembly where constraint was visible in

Russian ministers, who interpolated into the marriage contract conditions<sup>1</sup> different from those acceded to by the King of Sweden. The Russian ministers thought by delaying the documents to the last moment that the young King would never have patience to read them deliberately. But they were mistaken: Gustavus perused them with as much gravity as if he had been a judge. When he came to the clause whereby the Princess Alexandra, when Queen of Sweden, was to be allowed the public exercise of the Greek faith, he turned towards Markoff and said, "Was this inserted by order of the Empress?" who, answering in the affirmative, the King said in a firm, resolute tone, "I never agreed to this, and I will not sign it." It was in vain that the great officers of the Empire told him the Empress and his bride were in waiting. Besborodko, Markoff and Zubof successively urged and entreated the King to sign. He had taken the advice of his ghostly director Dr. Fleming, who was a high Lutheran and foretold the complete destruction of the Reformed Church in Sweden if such an abomination were suffered. The priests of the Greek Church were no less peremptory against the least concession; and this clashing of prejudices produced the exact effect that the Regent intended and anticipated.

The young King deserved great credit for the

---

<sup>1</sup> The chief of these conditions were, that the Princess should have a Greek chapel and Greek clergy in the palace, and that the King should immediately declare war against the French Republic. The first interpolation arose from the command of Catherine, and the second more immediately from the management of General Baron Armfelt.

stand he made, for he could not yield without compromising his own honour and that of his kingdom. The Regent walked aside with Gustavus, and apparently, by his looks and gestures, was using entreaties; but to what purpose can only be conjectured. Meantime, all the Swedish nobles joined in the most pressing solicitations that the King would not break off the marriage, but he turned a deaf ear to their supplications, exclaiming, "I cannot, and I never will sign these papers. I will not do anything contrary to the laws of Sweden."

Thus through the secret agency of the Regent of Sweden was this match broken off, by which Catherine II. hoped to have acquired that preponderating influence in Sweden that should soon add those realms to the Russian Empire.

Within a day or two of these extraordinary events, the birthday of the Grand Duchess Anna Feodorowna, the wife of the Grand Duke Constantine, occurred, when a grand ball was announced. The Empress was there, and also the young King, who paid her the most marked respect, which the imperious woman did not deign to return by the slightest act of courtesy. The Regent did not show himself; and as to the Princess, she was too ill to appear—her heart was almost broken. Gustavus probably felt more affection for her than towards any other object, but he was much less affected. He danced with the Princesses of the Imperial house, conversed with the Grand Duke Alexander, and retired at an early hour from an assembly where constraint was visible in

every countenance, and no one seemed at ease. The Empress did not stay five minutes in the ball-room; and the favourites' and ministers' looks, which were sullen and resentful, showed how deeply the resolution of a mere boy had wounded their pride and humbled their ideas of self-importance. When Gustavus withdrew, he was more than commonly ceremonious, bowing to the principal personages, by way of bidding them adieu.

This was the last occasion that Gustavus IV. appeared at the splendid Court of Catherine II. He saw her afterwards in private; and attempts were made to renew the negotiation, which Gustavus artfully eluded, by proposing to refer the question to the Diet that was to be assembled when he came of age; declaring his readiness to marry Alexandra if the four Estates of Sweden consented to permit a Queen of Sweden to profess the Greek religion! The autocratrix heard these expressions with disdain, believing, and perhaps with truth, they were intended only as a feint to cover his fixed resolution never to accede. She told him, if that were his only objection, to call the Diet immediately, and she would order an army to assemble competent to enforce obedience if his subjects rebelled.

The Regent and King of Sweden made preparations for leaving St. Petersburg, and magnificent presents were interchanged and bestowed on the respective courtiers of either Court; those of Sweden were remarkable for their magnificence and value, which was owing to the Regent, for the young King had already

given decided proofs of being of a niggardly and parsimonious turn.

The Regent visited the Grand Duke Paul<sup>1</sup> at Gatschina. The latter was not over polite, and for once in his life he seemed to coincide with the public policy of his mother, and to manifest the most glowing zeal for the interests of the Greek Church. It is, however, by no means improbable that the aversion he manifested arose from the gay and splendid habiliments of the Swedes, which formed so striking a contrast with the grotesque figures that, dressed in Paul's costume, stalked about his palaces in constant dread, lest by some unhappy accident, such as not putting on their caps according to order, or carrying their heads sufficiently erect, they should excite the rage of their merciless master, whom no mortal knew how to please or to obey.

The Regent and the King having escaped the political toils spread by Catherine II., departed early the eighth morning after that appointed for the marriage,

---

<sup>1</sup> It was confidently asserted at Stockholm, by persons connected with the Court in the spring of 1808, that the reason of the dislike expressed by Catherine II. towards the Grand Duke Paul was because he was not her son! It was pretended that Catherine's son died very young of small-pox; that his death was concealed, and a child of the same age, taken by chance from an orphan house, substituted instead. There was preserved in the anatomy figure room of the Royal Academy the anatomy of a murderer whose skull and features bore a remarkably strong resemblance to the Emperor Paul. These tales were told, and resemblances found, when Sweden was at war with Russia. On such occasions, as it is with general elections in England, all the faults of the contending families are sought for generations back, and flung in each other's faces.

and arrived safe at Stockholm. There is, at least, this merit due to Catherine II., that having had the only two heirs to the Swedish throne in her hands, she did not make them prisoners<sup>1</sup> and seize on the kingdom. She certainly had the power to do this, and she suffered them to depart.

Thus terminated the second expedition of the young King of Sweden into foreign countries in search of a wife; whilst, according to a work whence some of these particulars are selected, the Empress Catherine

---

<sup>1</sup> The short-sighted policy adopted in 1807 by Napoleon Bonaparte towards the Bourbons of Spain has, in some degree, given a colouring of retributive justice to his present isolated and melancholy state. It is, however, an act as little to be justified as that with which his enemies reproach the ex-Emperor. Catherine, with provocations equal to the gaolers of Bonaparte, with political temptations as strong as those which seduced the latter, wisely abstained from confining or murdering her Royal guests, although the crime might have thrown all Sweden into her hands. There is not in all Europe, at the present day, a single monarch who might not, five years back, as reasonably have anticipated the dreadful banishments inflicted on the great conqueror of Europe as that it should ever be his fate. The example sets aside the finest qualities of the human mind, oppresses the fallen, and violates the law of honour and of nations. As a precedent it is highly dangerous; and some of those Princes by whom it has been adopted, or their descendants, may as bitterly rue the short-sighted policy that led to the incarceration of Bonaparte, as that great man certainly *must* have regretted his treatment of the Bourbons of Spain. Great moral principles are seldom, if ever, violated with impunity. The mighty power of Russia on the one side, and the rising greatness of the United States on the other, must rapidly and inevitably lower the positive and comparative power and influence of Great Britain. It was once proposed by some public writers in London to send Mr. Maddison to St. Helena. It was rash to throw out such a hint. The experience of the next seven years will probably, by its bitter fruit, prove its impolicy.

caused no less than *eleven* German Princesses to be sent for and shown to her son and grandsons from whom to select a bride!<sup>1</sup>

The year 1796 was remarkable for its incidents. The visit to St. Petersburg, and apparently intended intermarriage between the King of Sweden and the grand-daughter of the Empress, was viewed with jealousy and mistrust by the French Government, who ordered M. de Rehausen, who had been sent to succeed Baron Stael of Holstein, whose political opinions were supposed to be more favourable to France than those of the former, whom the French Government openly accused of being a creature of Catherine's. These indications of an approaching alliance with the Imperial Family and a war with France, caused great discontent, the majority of the nation being decidedly adverse to both measures.

Soon after the return of the King and the Regent from St. Petersburg, the King arrived at his majority, and the Regent, faithful to his promise, surrendered a sceptre which, without risk, he might have retained, and retired into private life. No sooner were the reins of power in his own hands than the young monarch dismissed the Regent's ministers and recalled Baron Armfelt from banishment. He was, however, compelled to *pardon* the delinquent, whose estates and titles were restored; the board

---

<sup>1</sup> These Princesses were thus selected: *three* from Darmstadt, *three* from Wurtemberg, *two* from Baden, and *three* from Saxe-Coburg.—*Vide "Secret History of the Court of St. Petersburg,"* 1 vol., p. 31 (Nichols & Co., 1895).

nailed to the pillory at the Hö Torg was removed, but all the influence of the King was inadequate to the task of inducing the Ryk Drotts (Lord Chancellor of Sweden) to erase the record of his conviction from the journals of the courts of law—a resistance to the errors of a young monarch and the subtle arts of a veteran intriguer that are as decidedly honourable to the character of Count Wachtmeister as of the equity of the sentence, by which the criminal had been found guilty of high treason against his country, committed at the instigation of Russia.

## CHAPTER VI

*The marriage of the King—His extraordinary demeanour—Northern confederacy—Despotism of Gustavus IV.—His personal character and habits—Insults and torments his Queen—Destroys the relics of Swedish liberty—His military incapacity—His “discretion”—Anecdote of Count d'Essen and the King—His inveterate enmity towards Napoleon Bonaparte and the French—Acts of treachery and cowardice imputed to the King—His superstition—Description of Mr. Edward Thornton's first audience—Brigadier-General Sir Levet Hanson—Order of St. Joachim—Lord Nelson and Sir Robert Ker Porter made Knights of that “illegitimate” Order—A caricature of the King—The Copenhagen expedition—Gustavus IV. suspects the faith of Great Britain—Anecdote of Admiral Stedingk—Anecdote of Louis XVIII.—Anecdote of Baron Hjerta—The dethronement of Gustavus IV. conditionally resolved upon—Overture of the Swedish patriots to Mr. Spencer Perceval—The Duke of Gloucester might have been King of Sweden—The Revolution of 1809 and dethronement of Gustavus IV.—The cause of the election and death of the Prince of Augustenburg, and of the election of the Prince of Ponte Corvo—Anecdotes respecting Gustavus IV. after his dethronement.*

THE King, being determined no longer to live a bachelor, went forth a third time on a matrimonial

expedition. The Princess Frederika Dorothea, daughter of the Hereditary Prince, and grand-daughter to the reigning great Duke of Baden, was the object of his choice, and a better he could not have made. Her sister, at fourteen years of age, had married the Russian Grand Duke Alexander. The bride chosen by the King was lovely in her person and amiable in disposition, and about eighteen at this period. It was likely this Princess should have peculiar attractions, for the Court of Baden was, perhaps, the most cultivated and the least corrupted in all Europe.

When the beauteous young stranger arrived at Stockholm her presence was hailed with general acclamation. Even the most unrelenting and stern of the nobles, who had not yet digested the *psalm tunes* that Gustavus III. taught them to sing in 1772, yielded a ready homage to her beauty, and appeared at Court to assist at the marriage ceremony, which, on the 31st of October, 1797, was performed with all the splendour that Sweden possessed, in the Ryk's Sal, or Grand Saloon of the States, in the Royal Palace of Stockholm. It was remarked to the author, by ladies who appeared in the train of the fair bride, that even on this occasion the young King relaxed not the least from that gravity and solemnity of carriage by which he was distinguished more than for graceful motion. They said it was enough to chill the bosom of his young bride. The imputed coldness was, however, only external, for such was his ardour on the wedding-night—the first, no doubt, he ever passed, since his childish days, in the

arms of a female—that the affrighted bride, fleeing from his rude embrace, confused and trembling, fled for refuge to her female attendants in the ante-chamber,<sup>1</sup> nor was it till some weeks had elapsed that the marriage was consummated.

The efforts made by the King to embroil the German Courts are well known to Europe, and also the disrespect he manifested towards France. He envied England the empire of the sea no less than the French their victories by land; and when the frequent captures of neutral or neutralised ships by British cruisers, aided by the remonstrances and intrigues of France, led to the formation of a second Northern confederacy, notwithstanding the crippled state of the Swedish navy, Gustavus was loud in his declamations. Denying the right of search, and forbidding his naval commanders submitting, except to overwhelming force, he caused the capture of a Swedish convoy, which celebrated event furnished Sir William Scott, the chief judge of the British Court of Admiralty, with an opportunity of displaying all his eloquence and professional science.<sup>2</sup> The result is too

---

<sup>1</sup> Many witty and some not over delicate verses were written by the poets of Stockholm on this occasion; and the fact, that ought to have been concealed, found its way into the *Morning Chronicle*!

<sup>2</sup> On this occasion the learned judge dwelt with marked emphasis on the ubiquity of the law of nations, and did not hesitate to say it had no locality, but, like the breath of heaven, was equally enjoyed by all; and that, if he sat at Stockholm or London, if he judged for England or for Sweden, his principle of action, and its result, would be the same. Lord Erskine and the author of this work had once a serious conversation

fresh in the memory of the public to require much detail. The King of Sweden was stubborn and noisy; the Danes silent and determined. A powerful fleet appeared before Copenhagen. The Danes fought desperately, and suffered greatly, but were forced to yield; and the second armed neutrality of the North was suddenly dissolved.

This failure would have irritated the King much more, if he had not been gratified by the heavy loss sustained by the Danes, at which he openly rejoiced.

By this time the King had fully displayed all the crudities of his disposition. Aiming at absolute power, he trampled on the rights of his people, and violated his oath. At the Diet held at Norrköping in 1800, he threw off the mask, and so greatly disgusted several patriotic nobles that they threw up their patents of nobility. Amongst those patriots, the Barons Hjerta<sup>1</sup> and Silverschjöld, and Colonel Skjöldebrand, were particularly distinguished. The whole kingdom was filled with indignation; but the advice of General Baron Armfelt and Count Uggla prevailed. It was then foretold that the next Diet

---

on this declaration, and the doctrine held in the same place, and by the same judge, in 1806 and 1807, when he abandoned the high ground taken up on the Swedish convoy cases; and acting on proclamations that annihilated the law of nations, he felt himself reduced to shape his decisions according to instructions, and to declare that, for the preservation of commerce, *simulation* and *dissimulation* as to ships' papers must be tolerated. What a falling off was here! What concession more incompatible with Christianity was ever required of the Dutch at Japan?

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Thomson spelt this gentleman's name *Jerta*, and has spoken of his *temper* in rather too coarse a manner.

would dethrone this rash intractable King, and the event verified the prediction.

Gustavus considered his ministers and his office clerks much in the same light, and rendered himself obnoxious, ridiculous and dangerous by grasping at the power of prophet, priest and king. His motives might not be founded in vice, but no goodness of intention could justify his conduct. All-sufficient in his own estimation, with matchless gravity he committed the most ludicrous blunders, of which no one dared to remind him, for his temper grew extremely violent, and his pride would not brook advice, still less endure remonstrance. Hence none but the base and servile, whose total want of moral principle rendered them willing tools, could approach his person: indifferent as to distant consequences, and delighted with the sweets of office, they unfeelingly aided in the destruction of what remained of constitutional freedom.

As a master, the King was irregular in his carriage, capricious and violent—he was mean and sordid in trifles; and as a husband, perhaps with the best possible intentions, he contrived, soon after her marriage, to render his Queen miserable. The author was assured in Sweden that, on the evening of the day of his marriage, he required his blushing bride to read aloud in a German Bible the first chapter of Esther, and he told her, with more candour than suavity, to be prepared to pay him obedience, for, like King Ahasuerus, he was resolved to bear absolute rule within his own house!

Full of health and youthful spirits, the amiable young

Princess, by her graceful manners and undeviating good humour, gained the warmest affections of her attendant train. She treated the ladies of her Court as her equals ; their daughters became sometimes her playfellows. But there was nothing rude or boisterous in her manner ; it was innocent cheerfulness and fascinating playfulness. Her kind and gentle heart sighed for the happiness that none but kindred minds can impart ; and, though she was not happy, she generously strove to make every being round her happy and contented.

Gustavus took it into his sapient head that King Ahasuerus did not allow either Vashti or Esther to appear gay, to laugh, or show any symptoms of *gaîté du cœur*. He also discovered that as his wife she had no equal in Sweden ; she ought not to have a friend, nor, even in her own bed-chamber, suffer any of her ladies to accost her with familiarity. The expressions, "My dear friend," "My dear Charlotte," were formally and for ever interdicted. With a mixture of solemnity and wrath, he accused his weeping Queen of having lost sight of her exalted station ; and was gentlemanly enough to allude to the *petty Court* where she had been educated as the cause of her palpable want of dignity ! It happened, however, soon after one of these grim lectures, he chanced to catch her romping with one of her maids of honour. If he had heard that the world was to be destroyed next day, or that the most terrible of pests was desolating his metropolis, he could scarcely have appeared more completely horror-stricken ! He drove the unfortunate ladies from her Court, calling them very uncourteous names, and actually threatened

to send the Queen back to Baden if ever she was caught at play with her attendant ladies! The weak monarch treated a levity that was natural to her age, and free from the appearance of vice, as an affair of State. Her youthful attendants were removed, though their ancestry was almost as illustrious as her own, and their places were filled with ancient dames, whose rigid features and stiff manners banished from the presence of the youthful Queen the light and elegant figures of her juvenile attendants, and the affectionate smile and cheerful glance were seen no more. Henceforth she had no companion but her husband and the priest. Thus rudely deprived of the society she loved, and of the blessings of social intercourse, her spirits drooped, and the rosy bloom of health forsook her cheeks. The isolated Princess, the consort of a King, felt desolate and alone in the midst of a crowded palace, and her aching heart regretted the refined society and elegant pleasures of her native home.

It was not to be wondered that a structure where his supposed father had been murdered, and which stood full in view of his State apartments, should remind him too often of that melancholy event; but it surely was absurd in him to wish to destroy an elegant and costly structure on that account. This was opposed by persons who had a legal claim on the property, and by the burgomasters and aldermen of Stockholm—an opposition that filled his mind with rancour and rendered him unwilling to reside in a metropolis where he pretended his life would be in danger because the edifice was not demolished in which

his father had been slain. The King was very strongly inclined to order the guards to demolish the obnoxious structure.

Europe breathed awhile after the Treaty of Amiens, and nations, weary of war and revolutions, hoped to enjoy permanent repose, but the rupture of that treaty soon dissipated those pleasing expectations, and the renewal of hostilities, in 1803, between France and England endangered the tranquillity of every other nation.

Seconding, as it were, the efforts of the British Government to shake the yet unstable power of France, Gustavus IV. traversed Germany, striving to form a new coalition.

During these peregrinations he was accompanied by his mild and gentle Queen, who sacrificed her happiness to her duty and debarred herself every social enjoyment to gratify the whims of her capricious lord.

From July, 1803, till February, 1806, this monarch continued absent from his dominions. Whilst he was rambling far from Sweden, some wag posted a placard near the great palace at Stockholm, offering a considerable reward to anyone who might be able to give information to the Swedish nation where their King might be found!

The detection of the conspiracy formed for the assassination of Bonaparte and the consequent seizure of the Duke d'Enghien, agitated the mind of this monarch to an extreme degree. The Swedish minister was immediately recalled from Paris, and all communication with France prohibited. A paragraph in the

*Moniteur* having given offence to Gustavus IV., the French embassy was immediately ordered to quit Stockholm, and Gustavus next forbade the introduction of foreign journals of all descriptions. The Emperor of the French seemed to estimate at a proper value the importance of these events, and did not seem at all inclined to make Sweden suffer for the follies of its King. This conduct irritated Gustavus almost to madness. He purchased busts, engravings, &c., of the Emperor Napoleon, which he treated with the utmost contempt, as if he thought Bonaparte must feel the indignities offered to plaster or paper. Such was the impotent malice with which the half-frantic monarch vented his senseless rage.

The King of Prussia complimented Napoleon on his elevation to the Imperial dignity, and sent him the Grand Cross of the Order of the Black Eagle; disdainful of such an associate, Gustavus returned the insignia of that Order. Next, the Prussian minister was recalled from Stockholm, and the commerce of Sweden suffered by this wanton act of arrogance and folly.

Indefatigable in his exertions to create enemies towards his person and dominions, Gustavus contrived to insult his brother-in-law, the Emperor Alexander. The Grand Cross of the Order of the Seraphim was returned to Gustavus, after the death of the unfortunate Emperor Paul, by whom it had been worn; but the bearer was not descended from a family sufficiently illustrious! A Russian minister, on his way to Sweden, was sent back to St. Petersburg, and permission to proceed refused. And, as if he had been the Sovereign of

30,000,000 of people, and determined to pick a quarrel with a *feeble neighbour*, he seized upon the Russian moiety of the wooden bridge at Aberfors, which marked the boundary between Russian and Swedish Finland, and persisted in painting it in the Swedish colours. These petty squalls, however, at last blew over; greater objects demanded the attention of the Imperial Court, hence an accommodation of those little matters was soon effected. On the 15th of January, 1805, a defensive alliance was signed between Sweden and Russia, by which Gustavus was to have commanded the *Russian army*, which, in conjunction with 25,000 Swedes and an auxiliary British force, was to have invaded and subdued the Batavian Republic. A more effectual mode of lowering the crest of Russia, and diminishing her power, could not have been hit upon than placing a Russian army under the command of Gustavus IV.

When the King concluded an offensive alliance with England against France, all the cash he could procure was £60,000, and that was to be expended in putting Stralsund in a state of defence. Amidst numerous acts of folly and caprice, there was *one* principle from which he never varied, and that was the necessity and expediency of re-establishing the throne of the Bourbons. In this pursuit alone he was sincere and consistent. There were other and far greater Powers who were no less desirous to restore the Bourbon throne than the King of Sweden, and mean enough to disavow that object, and have recourse to innumerable subterfuges to disguise the truth.

The intemperate conduct of the King of Sweden perplexed and offended the Emperor of Russia, who was then at Berlin, and also the King of Prussia. Gustavus *renounced* the command of the Russian army on its advance to the Elbe; jealousy of Prussia prevented his permitting the Swedish troops from quitting Pomerania; and it was in vain that General Tolstoy, to show that Sweden was not offended with her allies, requested that 3,000 Swedish troops should march with the Russian army.

The effect of this misunderstanding affected the Emperor of Austria very seriously, and saved Holland from being devastated, if not subdued, and her navy from destruction. Thus Gustavus IV. confounded the projects of his allies, and most essentially promoted the interests of the Emperor of the French, against whom he was infuriated almost to madness.

Negotiations with Prussia were renewed; the Swedish troops were put in motion, but nothing of importance occurred. Gustavus would not deign to consult the Governor-General d'Essen as to the *marche - route*, and not unfrequently regiments were ordered to halt at villages which were only to be found on erroneous maps. From this almost incredible carelessness the battalion of guards and the King's regiment were, on the 26th of November, without shelter in the most inclement weather. The same disorder prevailed as to forage and magazines, the commissariat being directed to form them in one place and the commanders of the troops to seek for them in another! How unlike the great Gustavus

Adolphus was the next King who bore his illustrious name!

The Swedes were ordered to march into Hanover. They took possession of Haarburg, where they were commanded to double the Customs, and seize a moiety of the proceeds for the use of the Swedish army. This act, which violated the letter and spirit of the Treaty of Westphalia, gave deep and general disgust, and produced *twenty-six dollars!* Gustavus IV. might have accommodated matters with Prussia, and have obtained the command of a Prussian army; but though fond of his resemblance to Charles XII., he had no appetite to share in such perils as those by which the envied glory of Charles XII. was gained.

Whilst this puerile monarch was thus engaged in petty details, and disgusting the Swedish army by keeping out of the reach of danger, he was filled with horror and dismay on hearing of the subjugation of Austria, the defeat of Russia, and the dissolution of the coalition; but those disastrous tidings had no effect in detaching Gustavus from his follies. After the British troops had returned home, despairing of reconquering the Electorate of Hanover, he assumed the title of Protector of the territory of Läuenburg! The Prussians approached to dislodge him; but ere they could arrive, he had the *discretion to retire* to Ratzburg, leaving 1,800 brave Swedes, commanded by Count Löwenhjelm, to face the Prussians, with orders to fire upon an army irresistibly powerful compared with their inconsiderable force, if the Prussians attempted to cross the Rhine. Much discontent

was excited by the Swedes continuing so long in the occupation of Mecklenburg. The King was informed by Mr. Fox that the Elector of Hanover wished him to retire. He seemed inclined to consider Läuenburg as a Swedish possession, till after a general peace. But the offensive and defensive alliance that was soon afterwards formed between France and Prussia, as the price of which Hanover was consigned over to the latter Power, soon altered the face of affairs. Gustavus insulted the Emperor of Russia by refusing, during several days, a passage to his troops across a narrow neck of land scarcely an English mile in breadth. A short time previous to this denial of a passage to the Russian army, he had offered *to sell* to the Emperor of Russia, for 7,000,000 dollars, the whole of the territory that remained to Sweden of the German conquests made by the *great* Gustavus Adolphus!

The ill-timed pertinacity of this intractable King in holding possession of Läuenburg aggravated the miseries to which Hanover already stood exposed. The Prussian army surrounded the handful of Swedes whom Gustavus had left. The Swedes dared to fire, and the Prussians, seeing them preparing to attempt to force a passage, with true grandeur of sentiment opened their ranks, and paying them military honours, suffered them to pass unmolested. The Prussian soldiers had made prize of two dragoon horses, which their commander ordered to be returned; but the rude and sullen monarch commanded them to be surrendered, insisting on considering the animals as *prisoners of war*. Nothing mortified the King

of Sweden so thoroughly as the compassion, or rather the contempt, with which he felt himself treated by the King of Prussia; in revenge for which Gustavus ordered his ships of war to capture the ships of Prussia and blockade his ports; and he was so vindictive as to cause the defenceless towns on the coasts of the Baltic to be bombarded, unless a sum of money was paid to procure an exemption! Disgusted with his follies, disheartened by the losses those follies had occasioned, his subjects imputed those predatory acts of vengeance to the lessons he had gained from his alliance with Great Britain; but the naval blockades gave serious umbrage to the latter Power, whose commerce it diminished.

The Senate of Hamburg was desirous that the correspondence between Count Löwenhjelm and the Prussian commander should not be published in the *Hamburg Correspondent*. Irritated beyond measure at a line of conduct that was prudent and becoming, the monarch threatened to march his army into the city, upon which the Senate yielded.

This enmity towards Prussia lasted till France and Prussia were at variance; the King of Sweden then recalled his troops, raised the blockade, and set the Prussian ships at liberty; in so far, he acted with justice and dignity.

Towards autumn Gustavus returned to his Swedish territories, as inveterate as ever against France, whence he recalled all his subjects. The hope he had conceived from the hostilities that existed between France and Prussia was annihilated by the terrible misfor-

tunes that rapidly destroyed the Prussian armies and gave the capital and most of the provinces over to the conqueror. In this critical state of affairs a wiser monarch might have been perplexed.

The first impulse of Gustavus was to transport his army to Pomerania, and take the field in person against the French; but *discretion*, the better half of courage, prevailed over rashness, and he abandoned that warlike design, and the few Swedes left at Läuenburg were captured at Lubeck. Bonaparte always seemed desirous of sparing this monarch; he even offered an increase of territory as the recompense of remaining at peace, which the Swedish nation so greatly required, but the personal antipathy of Gustavus against the Emperor of the French was the cause of his rejecting the overture.

Finding every attempt useless to appease or intimidate the bewildered King, Napoleon still paused before he attacked Sweden; meantime Gustavus ordered his army to Scania, where he expected the storm would alight. Though terrified when danger was near, Gustavus grew bold as it receded; and when he looked at the fine army assembled on the shores of the Baltic, his valorous heart once more panted to measure swords with Bonaparte. He determined to transport his army to Rügen. Money being scarce, and Great Britain not over-ready in offering him a subsidy, Gustavus seized upon 375,000 silver dollars that had been forwarded by the Cabinet of St. James's, and were intended for the Emperor of Russia.

The ill-fortune of Prussia humbled her monarch to such a degree that he supplicated relief from the King

of Sweden, in consequence of which negotiations were begun; and when Marshal Mortier retired towards Prussia, his rear-guard was attacked by the Swedes, and the French hospital taken. Even then suspicions of his fidelity attached to Mortier, who, alarmed by this event, suddenly raised the siege of Colberg, repulsed the Swedes, and cut off a part of the troops, and compelled the main body to fall back upon Pomerania. Count d'Essen, the Governor of Pomerania, had the good fortune to be able to arrest the torrent of ruin that menaced the Swedish army, and concluded an armistice with Marshal Mortier at Schlatkow, which was signed on the 18th of April, 1807.<sup>1</sup>

The armistice that probably saved the Swedish army from destruction offended England, Russia and Prussia; Gustavus was also displeased because of the titles "Emperor and King." To pacify the Swedish monarch, Napoleon permitted him to ratify the armistice without acknowledging the Imperial title; yet, long previous to this period, the French Emperor was in possession of the facts already recited that went to prove the *illegitimacy* of the King considered as the son of Gustavus III.! Napoleon seemed to cherish a greater respect towards the Swedes than any other Northern nation, and, for the sake of a brave and

---

<sup>1</sup> The conduct of Gustavus as a general excited derision and contempt. If *cowardice* be a disease, he that is troubled with it should never ape the mien of a hero. This weakness belonged to the unfortunate monarch in question, whose temper was so violent, and his judgment so weak, that General Count d'Essen said to him, "*Sire, I must resign! It is impossible for an honest man to serve you.*"

generous people, he had the magnanimity to spare their weak, unhappy King. The limits of this last division of the work precludes the insertion of all the great and important errors he committed; the most criminal of which was his open and solemn declaration that he was not at war for any Swedish object, but exclusively for the restoration of the Bourbons to the throne of France, which the King flattered himself might be attained with a force reduced by combat, disease, want and hardship to about 6,000 troops, exclusive of 4,000 foreign auxiliaries.

Marshal Mortier was removed from his command, and Marshal Brune succeeded him. The very remarkable conversation between the King of Sweden and Marshal Brune is the most creditable proof of talent extant, but its authenticity has been doubted; and what can be said of the morals of a Prince who endeavoured to seduce the soldier of another monarch? Gustavus stands self-convicted of having violated the law of honour in thus taking advantage of an interview granted at his own solicitation, and apparently for a very different purpose.

The Great Powers turned their attention towards peace, the King of Prussia proposed Copenhagen as the seat of the negotiation. Upon this being made known to the King, he exclaimed, with every mark of rage, "Yes, I'll send a minister to the meeting, but it will be to announce that I never will negotiate with Bonaparte!" The result of the campaign in Poland enabled the conqueror to dictate the terms of peace on the field of battle, but still no impression

could be made upon the stubborn mind of Gustavus IV. It is scarcely credible that, after the terms of the armistice with Poland were known, he proposed to the Russian Ministry to land 50,000 Russians, English and Swedes upon the coasts of France, with Louis XVIII. at their head. The Treaty of Tilsit dissipated these illusions. We have seen this King guilty of momentous errors and fatal follies; he was now, in revenge of this treaty, cruelly and treacherously resolved to sacrifice the Prussians then in Pomerania! Concealing the intelligence he had received of the disastrous events that had occurred in Poland, on the night between the 10th and 11th of July he ordered the Prussians to fire on the French; an act that might, and very probably would, have led to the complete destruction of the Swedes and Prussians. It is to be hoped these gross derelictions from moral rectitude flowed from disordered intellect, which is so frequently evinced by actions peculiarly wicked and malignant. Being disappointed in this project, the unhappy King strove all he could to retard the departure of the Prussians, refusing them permission to take provisions from their own magazines, thereby compelling them to suffer famine or to plunder for subsistence.

Instead of availing himself of the invitation sent him by the Emperor Alexander and the King of Prussia to negotiate a peace with the Emperor of the French, Gustavus entered into a new subsidiary alliance with Great Britain, which was signed on the 23rd of June, in consequence of which hostilities

commenced in real earnest. On the morning of the 13th of July a report arrived at the Swedish headquarters that the passage of Damgarten was forced. Although this event might have been foreseen, it threw Gustavus into the utmost perplexity and confusion, and he issued the most absurd and contradictory orders. Within the short space of twenty-four hours the adjutant-general for the day was changed three times! The advanced posts, which had been driven in by a far superior enemy, were ordered to re-advance and occupy their former positions! Nothing but native valour, and some fortunate casualties, saved the whole army from being cut off, which succeeded in reaching Stralsund but in the rear of the King, who was *the first of the fleeing fugitives that entered its gates!* During this disorderly retreat the terrified monarch sent to Marshal Brune, proposing an armistice. "What," said the Marshal, "*is it not rather premature for a descendant of Charles XII. to solicit a truce before the war is thirty-six hours old!*"

The Swedish soldiers, remembering the rash valour of Gustavus III., were secretly disgusted by the *precautions* taken by his successor *to shield his Royal person* from even the possibility of danger. On this occasion all hopes of acquiring his military renown vanished, and the Swedish officers and privates blushed at his pusillanimity. Aware of the disgust created by this infirmity, Gustavus pretended he had received a confusion in the leg from a musket ball. He exhibited a *red spot* on the skin, and his boot, it was said, would not receive the usual polish; and an obsequious

surgeon, who wished to make a fortune, attempted to give currency to the fabrication, but the thing would not do, and it was quietly abandoned.

The French had hitherto spared the country; but their progress was now marked by devastation. From the walls of Stralsund their army was seen destroying the standing corn. It was evident that the place could not sustain a siege of long duration, and nothing appeared before the eyes of the garrison but death or perpetual captivity. Napoleon made one more fruitless attempt to detach the King of Sweden from his weak and ruinous projects, and Colonel Engelbrecht was sent to him with a letter expressing the wish of Napoleon to receive an overture for peace, and to assure Gustavus that the French Emperor had no design to diminish his territories. The infatuated monarch, as if blindly determined to entail ruin upon himself and Sweden, repeated his determination to pursue interminable war, and at every risk effect the restoration of the Bourbons.

The Governor of Pomerania, Count d'Essen, strove to awaken in the King the feelings of a husband and a father, by representing the destruction he must inevitably bring upon his own head, and upon his kingdom, if he persevered; and it being *impossible* to save Pomerania, he advised its surrender to the Duke of Mecklenburg. This wise counsel the king peremptorily refused, and appeared sullen and immovable. The Governor-General said to him, "Sire, I lament the calamities I cannot avert; and I regret to say that Your Majesty renders it impossible for Swedish valour or fidelity to be of any service to their country."

Pent up as he was in Stralsund, the apparently desperate resolution of the King might have reminded his subjects of the conduct of Charles XII. if they had not had ocular demonstration of the cowardice of Gustavus IV. At the same moment that this weak and perverse King rejected the admonitions of General Count d'Essen, he neglected to fortify Dänholm till the enemy, at Andershoff, cannonaded the Swedish gunboats and drove them from their moorings. It was then to be attempted under the guns of the enemy! If Dänholm had been taken, not a living soul could have escaped from Stralsund to Rügen.

The dependence of the King for succour and protection, amidst these hourly accumulating perils, rested not on human but on Divine aid. Gustavus was an enthusiastic seeker after Divine mysteries; he was incessantly seeking to unravel the things foretold by Daniel, and in the Revelations of St. John. Unfortunately for Gustavus, he had in Germany become acquainted with the writings of a priest named Jung, which was translated into Swedish. Although not addicted to profound study, his greatest felicity now appeared to consist in reading the Revelations and Jung's strange commentary; and as mysteries always operate most powerfully on feeble minds, that ridiculous work absorbed all his attention. Some calculators having discovered that the text, the letters of which compose the name of the French Emperor, also compose in Greek the number 666, which the Evangelists say is that of *the beast*, Gustavus readily persuaded himself that Napoleon was the identical beast foretold in the Revelations, whose reign was to be of short

duration, and whose final destruction, by the special providence of God, he was appointed to effect. It was this gross superstition—for folly should not be confounded with religion—which, added to the hatred of the modern French, induced him to shun all negotiations or intercourse with France. He informed the Duke of Brunswick that he would have nothing to do with *the beast*. “If I were,” said he, “I should subscribe to my own perdition both in this world and the next.”

The evacuation of Stralsund, the return of the King of Sweden with a dispirited army, and his rejection of the advice of those persons who strove to induce him to make peace with France that he might avoid a war with Russia, are events too well known to need repetition.

In the dreary winter of 1807, when the shores were strewed with wrecks, and the seas for many weeks were agitated by fearful storms, it became necessary to send a minister to represent the British monarchy at Stockholm. Owing to the character of the King of Sweden, that about this time began to be well understood in the higher circles, the office of Envoy to Sweden went a-begging, which, it is said, was the reason why it fell into the hands of Mr. Edward Thornton,<sup>1</sup> from which combination of extraordinary contingencies originated the elevation of that distinguished diplomatic character.

---

<sup>1</sup> It was currently reported amongst the higher circles in Sweden that a near relation of this gentleman received £40,000 secret-service money, for furnishing ministers with a copy o' the secret articles or

Mr. Thornton arrived in Sweden in time enough to assist at the grand national *fête* that took place when the shed which covered the colossal statue of Gustavus III.<sup>1</sup> was removed and that superb work of art exhibited to public view. He found the prevailing sentiments of the nobility and gentry decidedly unfavourable to British politics. His looks and manner were not calculated to conciliate the hostile nor confirm the friendly; and the gloomy King, at his first interview, received him with as much solemnity as if he had been a physician come to announce the approaching dissolution of his nearest and dearest friend. It was remarked to the author, by the Countess L——, who was present, that the Englishman seemed very much troubled with

the Treaty of Tilsit. In October, 1808, in answer to a question from Mr. Brown, why a person of greater capacity had not been sent to Stockholm, Mr. Perceval replied, "Ministers are not always able to appoint whom they please." An admission that speaks volumes as to the effects of borough-interest.

<sup>1</sup> An account of this spectacle may be seen in Sir Robert Ker Porter's "Travels in Sweden, &c." The statue is eleven feet high. It is therefore larger than that of the ex-Emperor Napoleon by Canova, which is now placed at Apsley House, the town residence of the Duke of Wellington. The inscription, said to have been written by Gustavus III., is as follows, viz.:—

AT	TO
K. GUSTAF III.	K. GUSTAVUS III.
LAGTIFTARE	LAWGIVER
SEGEERWINARE	VICTOR
FREDENS ÅTERSTELLARE	PACIFICATOR
AF	BY
STOCKHOLMS BORGERSCHAP,	STOCKHOLM'S CITIZENS,
1790.	1790.

his fine embroidered Court dress, and scarcely knew what to do with his arms, or which way to look.

When Mr. Thornton had his first public audience of Gustavus IV., he presented Brigadier-General Sir Levet Hanson,<sup>1</sup> [quondam chamberlain to the Duke of Modena, a Commander and Grand Cross of the Equestrian Order of St. Joachim, &c. This presentation took place just as the march of the Russian troops towards Swedish Finland was officially announced to the unhappy King. Gustavus, who was very seldom cheerful, was this day peculiarly gloomy; and certainly there was nothing in the person or manners of Mr. Thornton to raise his drooping spirits. He stood before the melancholy King more abashed, perhaps, than when he underwent his first public examination at Cambridge, previous to obtaining a degree. His figure and attitude were alike destitute of ease or elegance. His tremulous accent and doleful visage bespoke a man abashed and confounded; and he uttered a meagre speech in very bad French and the worst possible style of oratory. The King seemed too abstracted to notice

---

<sup>1</sup> The history of this extraordinary character would, no doubt be extremely interesting. What his conduct might have been in the early and more active part of his life the author cannot judge neither can he elucidate the cause of his spending so great a part of his life in Italy, Germany, France, Denmark and Sweden; but at the time Mr. Brown knew him, *i.e.* 1808, no one could conduct himself in a more gentlemanly manner. His company was much courted, and he was highly respected by all who knew him. It was this gentleman who invested Admiral Lord Nelson with the Grand Cross of this Order. In return his lordship sent to Mr. Rihls a large silver tobacco-box, enclosing a letter expressive of the gratification he felt on receiving the investiture! This Mr. Rihls was Sir Levet's "man-of-all-work."

half that he said; and the Countess L—— declared that if a stranger had seen him in a different place he might have supposed it was some serving-man equipped in his master's gala dress amusing himself by aping the air of a courtier.

Not so with the gentleman whom he led up to the throne; it was the corpulent, convivial, equestrian knight, Sir Levet Hanson. He was clad in the identical suit in which, thirty years anterior to this period, he had been presented to the late Duke of Modena, as chamberlain of that small but polished Court. Of course, from the mere lapse of time, those once superb garments were much deteriorated. The ground-work was blue, the embroidery silver, the lace was much tarnished; but then anyone might see the suit was made to measure, for in the Duchy of Modena there probably was not another who could have worn it. His features were small, his face round, complexion very fair, his hair light red; but his small features were buried in a load of additional flesh, and he had grown so very corpulent that, if laid on his back, he would have cast a shadow as long as if standing erect. If his figure was uncouthly and unwieldy, his carriage was gentlemanly, his manner courteous, and his countenance prepossessing; in point of learning, taste, and humour he had few equals, and perhaps, in all Europe, there was not a gentleman who better understood the due performance of those important duties called *the honours of the table*. It was not his extreme corpulency, nor the key of gold affixed to the buttonhole, nor the skirts of his

embroidered coat, nor the cordon and the Grand Cross of the Order, worn lozenge ways, that attracted every eye, but his *wig*, which was certainly *unique*. Its shape—if shape it had—resembled a porridge-pot in its colour, if ever it were uniform, had undergone a variety of changes, and there was every shade to be found between caroty and scarlet! The hair seemed to resemble that which grows on cows rather than the spoil of human heads. It was a half sphere, the hair all of a length, and therefore it could not be said to have either a *hind* or *fore* part, and the facetious knight used to say he could dress himself in the dark, as far as his wig was concerned, without any danger of putting it on awry.

As Mr. Thornton approached the throne, leading his jolly countryman, the absent King seemed to awake as from a dream, and in a moment became self-collected and attentive. Instantly every eye was bent on the two Englishmen and the *nondescript* *wig* of Sir Levet. The Duchess of Sodermanland (the last Queen-Dowager of Sweden), who was even “a laughter-loving dame,” upon catching a glance of this matchless wig, was seized with such an inclination to laugh aloud that she had the greatest difficulty to suppress her inclination; and if she had indulged it Gustavus would, no doubt, have sent her into perpetual banishment. Sophia Magdalena, the mother of the King, looked earnestly at the Duchess, and seeing on what object her sight was fixed, was herself seized with the same merry propensity, which, extending to the ministers and attendants behind the throne, had

well-nigh caused a burst of laughter throughout the whole Court. A greater contrast in the human form could scarcely be imagined than was presented in the person of the King and that of Sir Levet. The former resembled a cylinder of small diameter, the latter a sphere! Within Sir Levet's capacious vest half a dozen such striplings might with ease have been buttoned. After the levee was over, Sir Levet had the honour of a private audience. The King asked him, in German, if he were not the gentleman who had written a letter to him from Hamburg, requesting an account of all the Orders of Knighthood that had existed, or existed then, in Sweden? Bowing as profoundly as the rotundity of his figure permitted him, Sir Levet answered in the affirmative. "I replied to your letter," said the King, "and sent you the information required." Sir Levet smiled most graciously, moved his head reverently, and bowed lower than before. "I read your book,"<sup>1</sup> continued Gustavus, "and admired it very much. I am happy to see you at my Court, and hope you will enjoy good health, and pass your time agreeably in this Northern metropolis." Sir Levet, quite overcome with these extreme condescensions, bowed so low that, having lost his balance, he nearly prostrated himself at the feet of the King, who, rising to retire, looked, compared with our fat knight, like a greyhound on its hind legs.<sup>2</sup> From the moment

---

<sup>1</sup> A history of all the Orders of Knighthood in Europe; not forgetting that of St. Joachim.

<sup>2</sup> The King's face was singularly formed, and rather narrow and

Sir Levet Hanson appeared, his person and periwig furnished topics of general conversation, for *that evening* at least; and scarcely was he out of hearing before the Royal dames were enquiring of the nobility and pages who the fat gentleman was and from whence he came; and his presentation will be remembered and occasionally recited amongst the *memorable* events of Court history in Sweden as long as any of the persons who were then present shall be living.

When the author of these pages arrived at Stockholm in 1808, he found the most alarming reports in circulation, and a general feeling of apathy and despondency prevailing. The best-informed people felt neither love nor respect towards their monarch, nor confidence in his ministers; domestic trade was at a stand-still, foreign commerce was annihilated, the storehouses of the merchants were empty, and their ships of commerce were rotting and decaying in harbour. Although the invasion of Finland ought to have been foreseen as the natural result of the line of policy determined upon by Gustavus, the magazines were neither supplied with ammunition nor provisions. In Stockholm, in the space of one month, by the King ordering many articles of the first necessity for the army to be delivered up to the Crown, the price of provisions was doubled, brandy was tripled in price, and hay became much deare

---

long. Someone made a caricature of him, under the figure of a greyhound standing on its hind legs, with its face parallel with its chest. It excited some mirth: as the likeness was so strong it could scarcely be mistaken.

than ever it was known in London. Instead of causing the galley fleet of Finland and the naval magazines to be removed across the Gulf of Bothnia and deposited in Swedish havens, the King was sufficiently ill-advised to suffer the whole to remain, whereby, when the frost set in, they were sure to have been captured or destroyed if the province should be successfully invaded. By this unaccountable want of foresight Sweden sustained an irreparable loss of means of defence or offence, and property to the value of more than £1,000,000 sterling! When the troops composing the army of the West marched into Norway, neither tents, blankets nor provisions were prepared, and the soldiers, many of them being raw recruits, had no bed but the cold snow, no canopy but a winter's sky. A small share of prudence might have averted the loss of Finland in one short campaign, although its ultimate safety was not, perhaps, attainable. It was well known at Paris that Gustavus kept up an active correspondence with Louis XVIII. at Mittau. When the Bourbon Princes, no doubt most reluctantly on the part of the Emperor Alexander, were expelled from that remote retreat, Gustavus IV. gave orders that their chief should be received in Sweden with all the honours paid to a Sovereign Prince. This certainly was magnanimous, and showed, amidst a fearful maze of errors, that Gustavus was at times master of himself and capable of acting as became a King.

It was the prevailing opinion of the cultivated and best-informed persons in Stockholm that, as Europe was then situated -- taking the least of two great evils --

it would have been more prudent for Sweden to have joined the Continent than Great Britain. It is true that, in the course of the summer, said they, England may annihilate our commerce and destroy our fleet, yet she is not strong enough to conquer a province, nor to endanger our existence as a nation. Grain might be procured in abundance from the opposite shores of the Baltic; our exports of iron would be very considerable, in defiance of British cruisers; and by hermetically sealing the Baltic ports against British commerce, and by cutting off her usual supply of raw materials for the outfit of her fleet, she will be forced to succumb and admit the principle of "Free ships, free goods."

But the weak and bewildered King neither strove to preserve peace nor to prepare for the terrible contest that he rashly resolved to brave. There was scarcely a schoolboy in Sweden who did not know that the province of Finland was an object that had tempted the cupidity of every Sovereign from Peter the Great to Alexander. In a military point of view it might be said to be *essential* to its safety; and on that account, according to the principle upon which the Copenhagen expedition was defended, it was lawful and right for the Emperor, without declaration of war, without the sound of trumpet or beat of drum, to pounce upon and seize the envied prize! Humbled, though not subdued, by the Treaty of Tilsit, the Emperor Alexander was in want of some exploit to put the Russians in good humour, and cover the military defeats that led to that memorable treaty. The conquest of Swedish Finland and its annexation

to Russia, of all probable events, was the one most desirable to the Emperor; and when opportunity serves, few are the instances in which mighty potentates pay more obedience to the dictates of honour and honesty than to the cruel and selfish dictates of ambition.

It was the duty of the King to have sacrificed his private feelings to the welfare of his subjects. Supposing he could not, consistently with his honour, have made peace with France, what line of conduct ought he then to have pursued? General Klingspor and the best Swedish officers advised the King, in the summer of 1807, to put strong garrisons into Sveaborg and the other fortresses, to withdraw the whole of the flotilla or galley fleet, the ships of commerce and naval magazines; and, in conjunction with Great Britain, as soon as the waters of the Baltic should be free from ice, to direct one great effort against Cronstadt and St. Petersburg. Or, if those objects were impracticable, by landing a powerful army in the rear of the invaders, the veteran General strove to show how the Russians might have been destroyed by detail. This counsel was pressed in vain, verbally and by letter, on the wayward King.

Although Gustavus IV., Adolphus, fully approved of the British expedition against Copenhagen, and certainly violated the neutrality of Sweden by supplying the besiegers with provisions from Scania, it is certain that ever after he expressed the strongest and most inveterate jealousy of its objects. He kept a large army assembled on the shores opposite to the Sound,

not to guard against any sudden attack of Denmark, but of Great Britain! Such are the bitter fruits of tampering with national honour. The object might have been obtained in a less offensive way. Sweden was in greater danger than Great Britain; yet such was the indignation that prevailed that it was scarcely prudent for an Englishman to own his country. Instead of thanking us for removing so dangerous a neighbour, they execrated our perfidy and cruelty. Admiral Stedingk, in the Stora Societet, declared it would not in the least have surprised him if Lord Gambier had detached ten sail of the line to Carls-crona, to take the wreck of the Swedish fleet under *British protection* and *prevent* its falling into the hands of Russia or France!<sup>1</sup> Whilst the most respectable part of the community of Stockholm reprobated, in the harshest terms, the cruelty of this enterprise, with

---

<sup>1</sup> The doctrine by which it was attempted to vindicate the bombardment of Copenhagen and the seizure of the Danish fleet might be cited as sanctioning the most cruel and wanton aggressions, and ought to fill the minor Courts of Europe with the most serious apprehensions. Under its ample shade, any great Power, in the hour of unruffled peace, may pounce upon the capital of a feeble neighbour and aver that it did so because the possessor was not strong enough, in case of invasion, to resist the force of another great neighbour. Austria might seize upon Italy, to *prevent* its falling into the hands of France; Prussia might once more seize upon Hanover, *lest* Russia should obtain the possession; and Russia, in case of a war with Great Britain, might require the military occupation of Sweden, Norway and Denmark, to *prevent* their ports or navies from enabling Great Britain to invade Russia! The Government of the United States has availed itself of that plea to justify the seizure of West Florida and Amelia Island. Perhaps the day is not very far remote when Russia or the United States may seize and occupy Sicily, Minorca and the Azores, upon the same pretext.

what bitterness of sarcasm did they not deride our want of firmness in retaining what we had so dearly acquired! They said that we had waded through blood and fire to attain a bad end by worse means; and when the thing was done for which so much obloquy had been braved, the Cabinet of St. James's weakly relinquished the occupation of Zealand, the possession of which would have secured to Great Britain the absolute command of the Baltic, and, in defiance of the Continental system, a most extensive and lucrative commerce with Europe.

To gratify the general spirit of hatred against Great Britain that animated the bosom of his subjects, the Crown Prince of Denmark readily entered into the plans of Napoleon for the subjugation of Sweden; and in the spring of 1808 a powerful army of French and auxiliary troops arrived in the Danish isles, under the command of the Prince of Ponte Corvo. The ice in the Sound was breaking up, the wind was fair, the troops were embarking, when an English brig-cutter, which had found means to pass the Belts, appeared before Elsinore! She made signals as if other vessels were in sight; and as the only chance of a successful attempt to land on the shores of Scania depended upon the passage being effected across the Sound before the British fleet could pass the Belts, the sudden and unexpected appearance of this brig-cutter led to the immediate abandonment of the enterprise; the troops were re-landed, and Sweden was thus providentially rescued from foreign conquest. If this invasion had succeeded, Sweden would probably have

been partitioned between Russia and Denmark;<sup>1</sup> and as to the unfortunate King of Sweden, he was to have been shot as soon as the actual landing of the French and auxiliary army in Scania should have been effected. At this time a Russian army, 30,000 strong, had penetrated far into Swedish Finland, taken possession of the capital, of part of the galley fleets and naval arsenals, causing the destruction of the rest, and formed the siege of Sveaborg; whilst a powerful and well-appointed Danish army was collected in Norway, the command of which was conferred upon Prince Augustenburg, who had married the sister of the Crown Prince, the daughter of the unfortunate Queen whose memoirs are given in the first volume.

It was about this period, namely, the middle of April, 1808, that the dethronement of Gustavus IV. was conditionally determined upon. The Russian and the French factions were equally ready to effect his removal by the shortest road; but a third party, who had the interest of their country really at heart, and were sincerely desirous to save both their King and country, were for new modelling the government and adopting the form and spirit of that of Great Britain, avoiding its anomalies—such as the non-responsibility of the King, the right of declaring war or making

---

<sup>1</sup> "It was firmly believed by all the Swedish gentlemen with whom I conversed on the subject, that at the meeting at Erfurt between Bonaparte and the Emperor of Russia, it had been agreed upon that Sweden should be divided between Russia and Denmark, and that the River Motala and the ridge of mountains that run north from it should have been the boundary between those two kingdoms."—*Vide Thomson's "Travels in Sweden,"* p. 121.

peace, and the custom of the Commons, in each new Parliament, *praying for liberty of speech!* Subsequent to the accession of Gustavus I., commerce had produced a new class of men in Sweden, as rich and well educated as the nobles, namely, the merchants and mine-owners, who were altogether unrepresented in the Estates of Sweden.

A revolution of some kind, that should take the reins of government from the feeble hands of Gustavus IV., was admitted to be indispensable by each party; but that party which was for retaining the King, yet circumscribing his power and adopting the most valuable qualities of the British Constitution, was the most numerous, wealthy and intelligent. The principal persons belonging to that party foresaw, from the stubborn and headstrong disposition of the King, the danger there was of his endeavouring to excite a civil war, or even to call in the Russians to his aid, if he were informed of the intended diminution of the power he had so grossly misapplied. They therefore determined to send some person to the British Administration; and if it would agree to receive him, that he should state the melancholy condition to which Sweden was reduced, and the wish of its leading characters (who were inclined to risk their lives and fortunes to save their country), to induce the King to agree to such measures of reform as might give stability to the throne and restore the freedom of the people.

The author of these pages was the person selected to introduce the subject by letter to the British Cabinet. He was already personally known to Mr. Spencer

Perceval, with whom he had had much intercourse relative to the forgery in Great Britain, and by British subjects, of American ships' papers and seamen's certificates, and more particularly the absurd and ruinous Orders in Council, which Mr. Brown ever considered and treated as more likely to strike at the root of our manufactures than seriously to distress the foe. On these subjects Mr. Spencer Perceval more than once conferred the honour of asking his opinion; and the almost matchless suavity of manners by which that minister was distinguished induced Mr. Brown, on the 15th of April, 1808, to address the overture in question to that gentleman.

After some previous correspondence, Mr. Spencer Perceval officially agreed to receive Mr. Brown as an accredited agent from the constitutional party in Sweden. At the same time an application was made to the Emperor Napoleon to ascertain whether, in case of the dethronement of Gustavus, he would permit the people of Sweden to form an independent government? The reply was short and pithy: "The application comes too late. My word is pledged to the Crown Prince of Denmark and the Emperor of Russia."

The amiable and virtuous wife of Gustavus IV. strove in vain to prevail upon him to allow her family, whose chief had been raised to the regal dignity by Napoleon, to intercede and save his throne and the wreck of his dominions. As he sat, gloomy and abstracted, the picture of despair, the Queen dropped on her knee, and bathing his hand with tears, implored

*GUSTAVUS IV, ADOLPHUS*

*After the painting by L. Paschi, in the gallery  
at Versailles*



him to have pity upon her and his children. Nature for a moment seemed to move his stubborn heart, and pity to beam from his heavy eyes, but the moment the Queen named her brother as the mediator between him and Napoleon, all this gentleness vanished, and, yielding to a sudden and terrible gust of passion, he seized the Queen by her shoulders, and, dashing her with fury upon the floor, left her senseless to the horrible curses which the frantic man pronounced against her and her nearest and dearest relations.

When the King caused M. Alopeus, the Russian minister, to be arrested, there were found some papers which indicated that attempts had been made to induce General Baron Armfelt to favour the progress of the Russians in Finland, and holding forth the future government of that province as the reward of his treason. This discovery would have opened the eyes of any reasonable being, but the imbecile monarch was so infatuated as to believe the protestations of General Armfelt, and that it was merely a stratagem resorted to by the foe to make His Majesty suspect his best and most faithful subjects. The views and interests of Denmark being incompatible with those of Russia, there was not equal danger to be apprehended from entrusting Armfelt with the command of the army of the West; nor would it be just to assert that the losses and failures which attended the operations of that army originated in the treason or incapacity of that General; more probably the disastrous result which ensued was owing to the personal interference and ignorance of the King. Be that as it might, in the

summer of 1808 General Baron Armfelt was removed from the command of the Western army, and ordered to retire to his estate not far from Stockholm.

In the night, between the 5th and 6th of May, 1808, an express arrived at the great palace from Grislehamn, stating that the Russian army stationed in the isles of Aland was in motion, and apparently ready to embark, with a view to land on the Swedish shore. Within an hour a second messenger arrived, stating that the enemy was landing, and the Cossacks might reach the metropolis early the next morning. It was past midnight when these messengers arrived. The miserable King arose from a sleepless couch, and sent for Counts Ugglas and Fersen, and the Queen was desired to dress and prepare for immediate flight. For the first time since his majority, the King caused the Duke of Sodermanland to be summoned to assist by his counsel. The unhappy monarch looked pale as death, and seemed half annihilated by the dismal news. The Queen advised her imbecile lord to send a flag of truce to the Russian commander and demand time to make peace under the mediation of France. The result of this extraordinary meeting was that the King constituted his supposed uncle Regent of Sweden, and left to him the mournful task, if the Russians approached in force to procure the best terms they could for the metropolis; and, without waiting for further events, he resolved to quit Stockholm immediately, proceed to Gothenburg, and embark for England! Whilst preparations were making to carry off as many portable valuables as possible, other expresses arrived, stating

that the whole was only a false alarm ; that a few straggling Cossacks had indeed arrived on the Swedish territory and plundered some farm-houses, and that in a heavy fog some objects had been mistaken for a numerous fleet of small vessels, full of troops, being close upon the Swedish shore.<sup>1</sup> The whole of this, except the landing of a few Cossacks, was a stratagem resorted to by the King's enemies to put his courage to some efficient test. His conduct proved him utterly a coward, and those who were resolved to wrest the sceptre from his hand, and who might, had he been a brave man, have thought him too dangerous to be left alive, were henceforth of opinion that his life might, without any risk, be spared.

At the last anniversary dinner of the Seraphim Order, which occurred during the reign of Gustavus IV., he sat pale and melancholy<sup>2</sup> at the splendid board surrounded by gay and laughing courtiers, who seemed

---

<sup>1</sup> This affair is alluded to by Mr. James in his entertaining Journal ; but it appears he was not acquainted with its powerful effects on the King.—*Vide Journal*, vol. i., p. 337.

<sup>2</sup> We here give some verses, written on the 28th of April, 1808, by the author in the Ryksal (*i.e.* the Saloon of the States, in the Royal Palace at Stockholm), occasioned by the heavy depression of spirits manifested by the King whilst dining in State with the Knights of the Seraphim Order. The news had arrived that morning of the capture of Sveaborg by the Russians :

Ah ! whence that death-pale cheek, that cheerless eye,  
Where deep despair and anguish seem to reign ?  
And whence the broken, mournful, frequent sigh,  
Which, silent, proves that pomp and power are vain  
To shield the aching heart 'gainst rankling care,  
Or pluck from out the soul the sting of fell despair ?

perfectly indifferent to the troubles by which their King was overwhelmed. Sir Robert Ker Porter has given a correct detail of the ceremonies observed on this occasion in the Chapel Royal. It was on this day the

---

With thee what mortal shares despotic sway?  
 What patriot chief thy courses dares to blame?  
 Supreme art thou! thy people yet obey,  
 And cringing courtiers adulate thy name.  
 If boundless power could yield a despot rest,  
 Thine is that power, whilst sorrow fills thy breast!

Else why, amidst this blaze of regal state,  
 That tear-fraught eye, that look so full of woe?  
 Say I dost thou fear some sudden stroke of fate  
 Shall crush that power, and lay thy greatness low?  
 Dream'st thou of Eric's fate—a dungeon's gloom,\*  
 And, waking, dread lest such should be thy doom?

And where, amidst this gay and glitt'ring train  
 Of silk-robed, titled slaves, seest thou one friend  
 That bears thee honest love? To ask is vain—  
 No friend hast thou! each seeks some private end.  
 Vile ingrates all: careless what comes of thee,  
 Thy Queen and babes, thy life, or sovereignty!

Despite of all thy artful courtiers' wiles,  
 Dark fears obtrude and press thy troubled brain,  
 And rob thine eyes of fire, thy face of smiles,  
 Thy couch of rest, and rack thy soul with pain.  
 mark thy mournful gaze, thy vacant eye,  
 And yield thy grief the tribute of a sigh.

Ill fare the priest, whose dark benighted soul  
 In youth's first dawn taught thee the lust of power;  
 Taught thee to aim to reign without control,  
 And on the worthless all thy bounty shower;  
 Taught thee to wish the flights of thought to bind,  
 And rivet fetters on the human mind!

\* By a singular coincidence of circumstances, immediately after his dethronement in March, 1809, the King was confined in the same castle that served as a prison for Eric XIV., namely, Gripsholm.

King advanced Chevalier Adlercrantz<sup>1</sup> to the rank of a Commander of the Polar Star and a Grand Cross of the Order of the Sword. When Gustavus embarked for Finland that accomplished nobleman was appointed one of the regency. Shortly after this important addition to his former and decisive proof of confidence on the part of the King, Mr. Brown called on him, being anxious, previous to his leaving Stockholm, as far as was attainable, to ascertain his sentiments respecting the present situation and future prospects of his afflicted country. He met with the Chevalier at his mill, and they had a long and, to Mr. Brown,

---

There lies thy weakness ! from that Stygian spring  
Thy people's hate, thy every ill hath flown ;  
And each lost day thou reign'st a despot king  
With rapid progress undermines thy throne.  
E'en now it totters ! ev'ry prop's unsound,  
And deep beneath thee yawns the vast profound.

If thou wert wise, far from thy sight and throne  
This horde of abject slaves thou'dst chase away ;  
Restore thy people's rights to save thy crown,  
And o'er a land of freedom bear mild sway.  
Then from thy brows shall care and sorrow flee,  
And Sweden flourish--happy, great and free !

<sup>1</sup> This ingenious, tasteful and scientific nobleman built a mill in Stockholm, near Nya Kongsholm Bridge, on the margin of the Mälär Lake. The mill was worked by a steam-engine, erected by a Mr. Murray, of Leeds. Mr. Brown visited this mill several times, the machinery of which was not only most curiously contrived, but the edifice commanded a noble view of the city and surrounding lakes and forests. On one of these visits, when he was accompanied by his kind and revered friend, Alexander Hambré, Esq., and the Chevalier Geyer, a conversation took place relative to the engine, whose power was great, but whose action was so even and steady that it made scarcely any noise.

a most interesting conversation, sitting in the engine-room. Far from shrinking, the Chevalier readily entered upon the subject of domestic and foreign politics. He made some apt allusions to the fab of the giant and the warlike dwarf, and seemed to consider that Sweden was fighting the battles of England rather than her own. He said it was much to be regretted that Sweden could not be left to peace; and that he had not the least hope that the Russians could be driven out of Finland, or induce to give it up at a general peace. Mr. Brown observed to him how very gloomy the King appeared on the festival day of the Seraphim Order. Looking impressively in the face, the Chevalier, in a softened tone, said, "And had the King not ample cause look gloomy? One-third of his dominions are already conquered, commerce is at a standstill, the finances are in the utmost disorder, and he is at war with all Europe." Mr. Brown, admitting the correctness of the portrait drawn by the Chevalier, stated it as a great misfortune that the King was so inveterately addicted to arbitrary government, and expressing his sorrow that instead of conciliating his people, he seemed alone to aim at asserting his own absolute power. To the latter part of these remarks the Chevalier made no reply. After a short pause, he said, "Our King is not popular I regret to say it; but of one thing be assured, that no monarch was ever animated by better intentions. He is accessible to the meanest of his subjects; will patiently listen to their complaints, redress their wrongs, and administer to their wants. He is t

decided enemy to feudal oppression. Whilst, in your country, the rich and powerful land monopolists are ejecting the labouring peasant from the commons, and even from strips of land by the highway side; whilst the aristocracy of wealth, in England, is rapidly extirpating the useful race of yeomen by adding farm to farm, and leaving not a foot of earth to the labourer; whilst misery and vice have obtruded into your villages, our King acts on a patriarchal principle. He proves the benevolence of his heart and the purity of his views. He is a zealous friend to the peasantry of Sweden and Finland; he is anxious to relieve them from the poverty that results from feudal bondage; he wishes to create in Sweden a race of prosperous, sturdy peasants, such as England had a century since, but has no more. Our King is the general patron of agricultural improvements; and he is desirous to cherish and protect the active possessors of small farms, and determined to prevent the great land proprietors from oppressing their dependents.

“In Finland,” resumed the Chevalier, “scarcely thirty years since, *one-third* of the corn consumed by the inhabitants was imported from Sweden or other countries. At the present day it grows not only sufficient corn for its own consumption, but has of late years supplied Sweden with a quantity equal to what was formerly imported thence. The consequence is that the farmers are becoming comparatively rich; and all this, I can assure you, sir, is, to a very great extent, owing to the personal feelings and influence of the King. His

Majesty readily grants very long and advantageous leases, with the right of renewal upon the payment of very light premiums; and, instead of the farmers living pent up in villages distant from their lands, he gives encouragement to those who go to reside in the midst of their fields. Whenever he grants permission to the affluent to enclose commons, surveyors are appointed and paid by the Crown to make a fair and equitable division, reserving one acre in ten of the soil, and that of the most productive kind, for the cottagers. The great owners are compelled to erect a cabin to each portion of land, and, in case of extreme poverty, the next farmer who possesses a certain quantity of land is compelled to find seed and till that portion for his poor neighbour. Such is the wise and benevolent system upon which our monarch acts in every province of his kingdom. As the anxiety of the King to protect the just rights of the labouring agriculturist takes away part of the soil which avarice would fairly engross to itself, the rich capitalists are hostile to the King; but ought a monarch who acts thus beneficently to be decried and run down by clamour?" Mr. Brown readily assented that these were actions worthy of an Alfred or a Henry IV. "Well, then Mr. Brown," said the graceful and animated orator "you cannot regard him as a worthless monarch who has a heart capable of feeling such commiseration for the poorest class of his subjects, and of making so many personal sacrifices to improve their condition. Look at the estates of Baron Von P——r on the shores of the Vennern Lake, and see what

vast improvements everywhere meet your eye ; mark his ample buildings, his numerous herds, his fertile fields, and you will see a farm adequate to some of the largest and best cultivated in England. Go next amongst his tenantry, and you will find them poor, dejected and dishonest, borne down by feudal servitude, that is exacted with the utmost rigour, and pining in want and nakedness amidst the paradise created by their toil. That nobleman, sir, as you well know, *is a patriot!* Go next to the King's tenants, and the tenantry of the Crown. It is true you will see no such improvements, neither will your heart be affected by that wretchedness and despondency which prevails amongst the farmers and labourers, the wretched vassals at Baron Von P——n's. Under the King's mild protection, the industrious farmer enjoys all the fruit of his labours."

Mr. Brown expressed the unfeigned pleasure this recital gave him. He next felt the pulse of the Chevalier as to the happy effects which might result to Sweden if a Constitution such as that of Great Britain, in its days of pristine purity, were established in Sweden. "*Pristine purity!* what do you mean by that phrase?" exclaimed the Chevalier. "You have travelled enough in Sweden to understand the condition of our farmers, the wealthiest of whom do not enjoy as many of the luxuries of life as your rack-renters in England, whose farms are of the yearly value of a hundred pounds. Yet our farmers are better informed, and have more comforts within their reach, than

your fathers had when first your Parliaments were assembled. If you go back to the practice of the days of *pristine purity*, you must fill your House of Commons with *illiterate farmers*, who can neither write nor read! Our *bonder stand* (peasants) are now what your peasants were two centuries since. Would you wish to see such characters sitting as legislators in your House of Commons?" Mr. Brown explained that what he meant by *pristine purity* was annual Parliaments and the right of election commensurate with direct taxation. The Chevalier smiled, and observed that in the sixth century the laws and language of England, and the arms stamped on English coins, were the same as prevailed in Sweden. "Those whom you improperly called Saxons," said he, "were Goths, or Belgic Gauls. They carried from our forests those institutions that have raised your country to its present greatness. The freemen who possessed land were admitted to the annual assembly called Wittegemots; but the object for which those assemblies were convened was previously prescribed, and when that was decided upon, they dispersed and returned to their homes. I do not say this out of disrespect towards your system of government, because experience has proved its superior excellences; and I should most sincerely rejoice to see the King propose it as a model to be immediately adopted by the Estates of Sweden, avoiding the present anomalies which commerce and luxury have caused."

As Mr. Brown listened to these liberal sentiments, he mentally asked himself how the weak and bigoted

towards the illustrious individual and the British nation was mentioned, the agent was enjoined not to name it except he should see a friendly disposition existing in the Cabinet ministers, *with whom alone* he was to treat, and unless they should agree to receive delegates from Sweden.

Upon his first interview with Mr. Spencer Perceval, that gentleman told Mr. Brown, if, during the discussions that might ensue, anything should be communicated which showed any design hostile to the personal safety of the King, he (Mr. Perceval) should consider it his duty to put the King of Sweden upon his guard against such individuals. In reply, Mr. Brown told the minister that those who had sent him were as incapable of becoming assassins as himself; but, for their safety, he should not mention the name of any individual concerned. Mr. Perceval saw at once the difficulty in which he had placed himself, and that, by an over-anxious zeal for the safety of the King, he had shut the door against those communications by which his object might have been better attained.

Several interviews took place between the agent of the Swedes and Messrs. Perceval and Canning. Mr. Perceval acknowledged that the report of the illegitimacy of the King<sup>1</sup> had reached him from other

---

<sup>1</sup> The late Mr. William Augustus Miles, in a letter addressed to the author in the autumn of 1809, asserted that in the year 1792 he was informed that the Crown Prince of Sweden was not the son of Gustavus III., and that he had communicated both the report and the source from whence he derived his knowledge to the Right Honourable Mr. William Pitt. Mr. Miles died within the last year at Paris. He was unquestionably a man of superior

quarters. Mr. Canning was less communicative; but when Mr. Brown affirmed that the illegitimacy of the birth could be proved by legal evidence and that, if they pleased to permit two delegates to treat with them, they should be put into possession of those proofs, he remained silent, not offering a syllable by way of dissent. It was not till the 11th of November that the negotiation closed, and then the overture was declined in a written reply that stated "the delicacy and importance of the overture, whichever way it terminated," as the cause of the delay which had occurred. At the same time, those statesmen, who had adopted the bold and decisive expedient that put the Danish fleet into the power of Great Britain, had less pretensions than any of their predecessors to delicacy of sentiment or regard to the mild and humane dictates inculcated by the law of nations.

It was January before the official answer given by Messrs. Perceval and Canning was received at Stockholm. The state of affairs at that period is portrayed in vivid colours in the extracts that follow.<sup>1</sup>

---

talents, and possessed, by his extensive acquaintance with statesmen and men of letters, an immense fund of information. He had by him a MS. history of the revolutionary wars, in which, or in some other posthumous work, this assertion of the author may probably be confirmed. Mr. Miles said he had communicated the fact in question to the Earl of Moira and other distinguished public characters.

<sup>1</sup> If it be allowed that the end of every government is, or ought to be, the happiness and prosperity of the governed, it is also evident that when any government, from vice or incapacity, endangers the existence of society, it no longer answers the end of its institution. In such unfortunate circumstances there is no

taken from a work published at Stockholm to vindicate the revolution. It will be perceived, by the statements contained in that semi-official work,<sup>1</sup> that it was not till *after* the official reply in question had reached the capital of Sweden that any serious attempt was made to bring about the dethronement of the King; for the Swedes who were privy to Mr. Brown's mission construed the delay that took place favourably to their

---

longer any choice left to the people than either to forbear to take any interest in the welfare of the country, or to renounce their allegiance to their oppressor. That which in the common course of human events would be highly criminal becomes the most sacred duty; what, under other circumstances, would be a violation of the law is now done for the preservation of the law itself; which, with the form of government, supports the existence of society. Fortunately for humanity such events seldom occur; and, perhaps, Gustavus IV., Adolphus is a singular example of a King who so little regarded his own honour or advantage, or the prosperity of his country, that he did not even endeavour to conceal from himself the inevitable consequences of a system from which he had everything to fear and nothing to hope.

Those who possessed an intimate knowledge of the King's disposition, with a sound judgment of the political situation of Europe, foresaw the misfortunes which followed. Even then, had a revolution been effected, a conviction of its necessity would have justified the measure, and the people would have been well able to distinguish patriotism from ambition. Affection towards the King is a feeling as natural to the Swedes as hatred to a corrupt and venal aristocracy; the personal misconduct of the King was commonly ascribed to the incapacity of his ministers. The great political mistakes of Gustavus IV., Adolphus were little known to the Swedish people: all the sources of political information were stopped. The importation of foreign books and journals was, in general, prohibited; those which were permitted to enter the country were severely examined; and the

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* "An Historical Sketch of the Last of the Reign of Gustavus IV., Adolphus."

wishes; and when the official letter reached them, announcing the refusal of the British Government to receive any delegates or assign any opinion as to the Swedish overture further than stating that *it had been received*, there was no time for deliberation. The Russians were preparing to invade Sweden from Aland, and also from Nya Carleby; the Danes had passed the Swedish frontiers, had penetrated into Wermerland, and

---

liberty of the Press was entirely annihilated. Through these, and other means, public opinion *was yet in favour of the King*. Even the losses sustained in the commencement of the war, far from disheartening, rather fired the courage and roused the resentment of the people; and the consequences of this animation were soon evident in the successes of the army. But towards the autumn of 1808 the opinions of men began to change.\* During the summer all the energies of the nation were called forth and exerted to the utmost, and then suffered either to remain inactive, or were employed in the most injudicious enterprises. It now became evident that the *personal hatred* of Gustavus IV. towards the French Emperor was the only cause of the war; and there was little reason to hope for the termination of either the cause or the effect. The soldiers began to dislike and despise a King who expected impossibilities from them, while he declined sharing in the toils and perils that he imposed. Some acts of injustice irritated individuals, and the treatment of the new levies excited the resentment and compassion of the people at large. Many patriotic men expressed their conviction † that the time was now come when a revolution was absolutely necessary to save their country; but they suffered themselves to be persuaded that it would yet be premature.‡ It was hoped

\* The King had, many years before, incurred the dislike and contempt of his people. From the moment he resolved to brave the power of Russia, France and Denmark, he was given up as a lost Prince by the most enlightened and respectable portion of the nation.

† Many, very many, individuals were desirous he should never have ascended the throne; and when he avowed himself the champion of the Bourbons, his dethronement was seriously contemplated.

‡ Those persons, or they by whom they were influenced, were waiting the result of Mr. Brown's mission to the Cabinet of St. James's.

were in a state to menace the capital or Gothenburg. Under the pressure of these melancholy circumstances there remained no other or better alternative than to make a truce with the Danes; to obtain which it became necessary that the principal personages who meditated the dethronement of the King, and the expulsion of his family, should agree to elect the Prince of Augustenburg<sup>1</sup> Crown Prince at a Diet that

---

that the loss of Finland would abate the King's ardour for war; that he would himself be convinced of his error, and at last permit his dismembered country to enjoy a necessary repose. But such hopes were without a foundation; preparations were made for another campaign, and the most absurd plans of operations were proposed. The most alarming reports of the intended partition of Sweden began to prevail, but made no alteration in the King's conduct; the imminent danger exalted in every man's bosom the love of his country; and it now became the duty of every good citizen to endeavour to save what yet remained of the ancient independence of Sweden, and to withdraw allegiance from a King who despised the welfare of his people.

It were needless to enumerate the many different schemes of revolution which were proposed on different occasions; it will be sufficient to mention those which were not only determined upon, but almost accomplished. It is necessary to premise that the most zealous actors in this great enterprise were in Stockholm; \* in that capital it was resolved that the revolution should commence, and be supported, according to circumstances, by the army.

After tedious and ineffectual consultations, which, under a more

<sup>1</sup> "The next presentation was to the Duke and Duchess of Augustenburg; the latter is the daughter of the unfortunate Matilda, and sister to the Crown Prince. She is a woman of understanding and great merit, a pattern of virtue and conjugal fidelity, and generally esteemed by those whom she honours with her confidence and acquaintance."—*Vide Wolff, "Northern Tour,"* p. 96.

\* This is an unquestionable truth; but thousands in the provinces were equally eager to second the enterprise.

was to be assembled immediately the King should have been dethroned.<sup>1</sup> Such was the source of the election of this Prince, who was indebted to Napoleon for his election and to the antipathy of the Swedes for his death.

Soon after his dethronement the King was conveyed to Gripsholm Palace, which formed a part of the patrimonial possessions of the great founder of the

---

vigilant government, would have forfeited the lives of those individuals, the zeal and ardour necessary for such an enterprise seemed to suffer some abatement. Whilst things were in this situation, an officer of high rank, in the disguise of a servant to his own adjutant,

i Herein lay the true source of the election of that Prince, whose untimely death was the result, for nothing will ever reconcile the Swedes to be ruled by a Danish Prince, to get rid of whom recourse was had to *poison*. When the obstacle was thus removed, *and not before*, application was made to the Emperor Napoleon, strongly urging him to nominate one of his family as Crown Prince; and the author has recently been assured that Prince Eugene Beauharnais was applied to, who graciously declined the proffered honour. When Marshal Bernadotte commanded in Hanover, he conducted himself with such propriety that he gained universal esteem. A Swedish colonel, descended from an ancient Scottish family, and who became acquainted with the Marshal at Paris, was the first person who communicated with him as to his election as Crown Prince of Sweden. After the crown of Sweden had been offered to the then Imperial family of France, the will of the Emperor was consulted respecting the election of the Prince of Ponte Corvo, who, convinced by the melancholy fate of the late Crown Prince that the Swedes would not submit to be ruled by a Dane, consented, *but not readily*, to the election of this Prince, who had previously gained the esteem of many Swedish officers. Such is said to have been the real source of the election of the present King of Sweden as Crown Prince. It would be ridiculous to suppose that Napoleon was not consulted, and his consent obtained, previous to the nomination; the strange events that have ensued prove this consent to have been one of the great errors committed by Bonaparte.

Vasa dynasty, and afterwards became the prison of several deposed Sovereigns. Whilst he was confined in this palace he drew a portrait of himself, seated upon a white horse, trampling upon the Beast! The day previous to his voluntary abandonment of his pretensions to the throne of Sweden he was visited by his mother, the Queen-Dowager Sophia Magdalena. The meeting must have been truly distressing to the

---

arrived in Stockholm from the North, with the intention of hastening the revolution, while Aland might yet be saved. This officer found in the capital from *seventeen to twenty\** persons anxious to save their country from the impending danger, but not agreed upon the time proper for the attempt.† With much difficulty this officer reconciled the discordant opinions; and the 8th of February was at last appointed. But one of the patriots, who, by his knowledge and experience, possessed the confidence of the rest, insisted that it was too early a day, and could not be persuaded to alter his opinion. It was nevertheless resolved, on the evening of the 6th, that the King should be arrested on the 8th. The spot chosen for this purpose was opposite to a tavern, in the street‡ through which the King usually passed, a little after two in the afternoon, on his way from the Palace at Stockholm to Haga, where, even in winter, he generally resided, from a disgust which he had conceived for the capital. This intention was concealed from the person who had objected to so early a day, but it was agreed to abide by his advice in every subsequent transaction.

Just at this crisis, an officer arrived from the Western army to the leaders of the revolution in Stockholm. All was now prepared, and the different parts in this great drama were assigned to proper actors. The King was to be conveyed to the fortress of Vaxholm.§

\* The author might have safely said there were as many thousands; but it was an object, and a principal one, with the new Government to create an opinion that the revolution was the result of a sudden impulse, and not of deliberation and design.

† This looks much like cowardice on the part of —

‡ The tavern is called Mon Bijou, situated on the right hand side of Drottning Gatan.

§ Vaxholm (in England generally spelt Waxholm) is situated upon the south shore of the Mälar, a few miles from Stockholm.

mother and the son, for though Queen Louisa Ulrica, the mother of Gustavus III., was fully persuaded that the child born of Sophia Magdalena was illegitimate, and even the real father was pointed out by name and circumstance, yet it is very probable that up to this awful moment the momentous truth was never revealed to him whom it so much concerned. It is therefore reasonable to conclude that one object of

---

the garrison of which was to be relieved by a part of the guards from Stockholm. A solemn oath was to be taken that nothing should be attempted against the life of the King,\* but that every respect should be paid him consistent with safety and prudence. The regiment of cuirassier life-guards was informed of the projected revolution, and prepared to assist at its execution. When the King had been arrested, one of the principal leaders of the revolution, accompanied by a military force, was to go to receive the orders of the Duke of Sodermanland; whilst others, of the highest authority, should endeavour, in the name of their country, *to persuade* that Prince to accept the government, with the title of Administrator, till the States of Sweden could be assembled. In the meantime, it was agreed that no meetings should be held, nor conversations take place, that might betray this plan; but that each should punctually attend to the part assigned to him, and wait in silence the moment of action.

But on the 8th of February, a little before the appointed time, most of the patriotic band assembled, to consult the person who thought the attempt premature. He now violently protested against it; the plot seemed to be relinquished, the agents discouraged and dispersed, and most of the necessary preparations were forgotten and neglected. The moment of appointed action was at hand, but although *many*† were ready, with undaunted courage, to hazard all

\* This condition was acceded to previous to Mr. Brown writing to Mr. Spencer Perceval in April, 1808, about which period a contrary intention was manifested; and had the Prince of Ponte Corvo landed in Scania, as was expected, it would have been carried into effect.

† If this portion of this interesting recital be strictly examined, many contradictory assertions will be discovered; a proof that it had something else besides truth for its object.

this melancholy visit paid by this grand-daughter of George II. was to unfold this tremendous secret and, by inducing him to sign a voluntary abdication, save her from the torture and ignominy to which a public investigation must inevitably have subjected her. The particulars of this important act, and a copy of the singular letter by which Gustavus announced his abdication to the Diet, are given below.<sup>1</sup>

---

for the deliverance of their country, no beneficial result could be expected from their uncombined efforts. After many fruitless endeavours to reassemble the party, a letter\* was despatched to the Western army, with intelligence that the plan for effecting a revolution was abandoned at Stockholm. The unexpected concurrence of some auspicious events, the unshaken firmness of the Western army, and the imprudent conduct of the King, who seemed to act as though he were infatuated, and bent on accelerating his own ruin, were the means of compelling the patriots, at the very last moment, to hazard an enterprise which terminated in the deliverance of Sweden.

It may be alleged, that although the necessity of a revolution was already evident to the more enlightened part of the Swedes,

#### ABDICTION OF THE KING OF SWEDEN.

Stockholm, May 11th.—The members having produced their credentials from their constituents, and the Diet being duly constituted, the States proceeded in a body, on the 6th instant, to pay their respects to His Royal Highness the Regent, and to express their grateful acknowledgments for the zeal, activity and patriotism he had evinced in relinquishing the comforts and tranquillity of a private station and convoking the Grand Constitutional Assembly of the nation, as the only means of saving the country from impending destruction.

The Diet then unanimously passed a vote of thanks to his Excellency Count Klingspor, Major-General Adlercreutz and Lieu-

\* This is a very *improbable* circumstance, unless it was written in cipher, most probably some confidential person was sent to the army to make a verbal communication.

During the tedious confinement which the deposed Sovereign endured at Gripsholm Palace he was afflicted by his uneven temper, and at times was so very dejected that his piteous looks and gestures excited almost as much contempt as pity. He was at times furious, and railed at everyone around him; at others, suddenly dissolving into tears, he would sit and weep for hours together. His amiable partner displayed more fortitude. Her placid and resigned demeanour excited

---

yet that the loss of Aland, and the danger that threatened Stockholm, had not yet impressed such a conviction on the nation at large; and, therefore, that the general assent to such a measure was not to be expected. But it is unquestionably true that political circumstances were at that time infinitely more favourable to the execution of such an enterprise than they were at a later period. Had the King, on the 12th of March, been allowed to leave Stockholm, and to have travelled to the south of Sweden, it is probable that the army would have submitted to his orders,\* and the country been irretrievably lost. Before the Western army could have arrived for its defence Stockholm would have been taken by the Russians, and the horrors of a civil war been aggravated by a foreign in-

tenant-Colonel Adlersparre, as also to the subordinate officers, for their spirited and patriotic conduct at a season of peculiar danger and difficulty. The Marshal of the Nobles was invited to communicate these resolutions to the House of Nobles, which he did in the presence of deputations from all the States.

On Tuesday, the 9th, His Royal Highness the Regent opened the Diet with a speech addressed to the States, in which the Lord Chancellor read, in an audible voice, a detailed account of the events and circumstances which had rendered the convocation of the States indispensably necessary for the salvation of the country. The Marshal of the Diet, and the respective speakers of the clergy, burghers, and peasants, addressed His Royal Highness in appropriate speeches.

On Wednesday, the 10th, all the members of the States met at

\* The Western army was ripe for mutiny as early as August, 1808.

the warmest sympathy in the bosoms of her faithful attendants. It might have been expected that his dethronement and confinement would have taught him duly to appreciate the wise counsels of his Queen, and have filled his bosom with remorse for having slighted her advice. But the perverse, unhappy man seemed to take a pleasure in having *one person* over whom he

---

vasion. Anarchy and terror must have resulted, till the remainder of Sweden had been subdued and divided between her conquerors.\*

A great number of people had, by various means, become acquainted with the great political change that was to have been attempted on the 8th of February; the number increased daily, and in every part of the metropolis the impending revolution was the topic of common conversation. The danger and difficulty of the enterprise was increased by the delay that had taken place; but it furnishes an incontrovertible and striking proof of the lone and desolate condition to which the improper conduct of Gustavus IV. had reduced him, and the detestation in which his government was held, that, of the multitude of persons who were informed of the designs against his person and authority, not one solitary individual was there who felt attachment or interest enough

an early hour in one assembly, which will ever be remarkable in the annals of Sweden. His Royal Highness ordered the Lord Chancellor to read aloud the Act of Abdication, voluntarily made on the 29th of March, which was to the following tenor:—

" In the name of God, we, Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, of the Goths and Vandals, and Duke of Schleswick, Holstein, &c., make known, that having been proclaimed King this day seventeen years back, and, with a bleeding heart, ascended a throne stained with the blood of *a beloved and revered father*, we regret our not having been able to promote the true welfare and honour of this ancient realm, inseparable from the happiness of a free and independent people. Now, whereas we are convinced that we cannot any longer continue our Royal functions and preserve tranquillity and order in this kingdom, *therefore we consider it as our sacred duty to abdicate our*

\* Russia might have suffered Denmark to have taken possession of a portion of the spoil, but only as a tenant during pleasure.

could exercise absolute dominion, and he doubled the bitterness of her fall by the utter want of delicacy or sympathy that marked his conduct towards her.

After their release and banishment from Sweden the Queen instituted proceedings against her husband, and in 1810 they were divorced. A brother of the Queen met with his death by an accident that befell

---

in his fate to warn him of his danger. It cannot be doubted that amongst those concerned in the revolution were some who only consulted their own interest; nor can the suspicion be concealed that someone might exist who, favoured by a foreign Power, aspired to build his fortune on the ruins of his country. It is not unreasonable to ascribe that treacherous intention to a plan that was proposed, to effect a change in the government, with the interference of the army, by the sudden and simultaneous resignation of the great officers of State. The slightest knowledge of the disposition of Gustavus IV. must have been convincing that such a measure would not have subdued the inflexible determination of the King to *continue the war*, whilst it was sure to have occasioned a complete dissolution of the frame of government, revived the ancient and deep-rooted prejudices between the higher and the lower orders, and too probably have driven the latter to have

*Royal dignity and crown, which we do hereby, free and uncomelled; to pass the remainder of our days in the fear and worship of God; wishing that all our subjects and their descendants may enjoy more happiness and prosperity in future, through the mercy and blessing of God, and revere the King.* In testimony and confirmation thereof, we have personally written and signed the present, and corroborated with our Royal seal.

"Gripsholm Castle, the 29th of March, in the year of the nativity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, 1809.

(Signed) "GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS."

Upon which, Baron Mannerhjelm rose, and, in a speech of considerable length, drew a most affecting picture of the situation to which Sweden was reduced by the "irresistible passion of the King for war," renounced all allegiance and obedience to the person and authority of

him near Arboga, owing to the breaking down of his carriage, and the persecuted Queen had not been long in Germany before she was dreadfully maimed. She recovered, and has continued to live in the utmost seclusion, and in a style scarcely equal to that of private lady of fortune in Great Britain.

---

sought the protection of the foreign armies, which were already prepared for the subjugation of Sweden.

During this awful suspense, the Western army did not remain inactive. After mature deliberation, Lieutenant-Colonel Adlersparre, who, in the former campaign, had commanded as adjutant-general, agreed with the other officers that, on the 8th of March, the army should break up; and a proclamation was published, forming the nation of the motive and object of their movement and with the further view of stimulating others, with the hope yet saving the country. When the army entered Carlstadt, the inhabitants were requested to remain quiet, and the strong assurances of protection for themselves and property were given. This army was as yet ignorant of the occasion of their sudden decampment, except from surmise; but, as each battalion reached the market-place, Colonel Adlersparre addressed the soldiers, and informed them that the deliverance of their country depended upon the success of the important enterprise in which they were then embarked, and that he came to resume the command and share the peril. The soldiers received him with enthusiasm; v

*Gustavus IV., and declared him and "his issue" \* now and for ever deprived of the crown and government of Sweden.* The Baron, with much fitness and animation, then asked whether this Act—this sole resolution of his, in which his heart and tongue concurred—met with the approbation of the members composing that august assembly. Long and reiterated acclamations, and "Yes! Yes! All! A" resounded from all parts of the Ryksal. The Baron's resolution was adopted by the constitutional representatives of the Swedish people without a single dissentient voice!

\* It is worthy of remark, that in this curious instrument the King does not compromise the rights of his children; and, perhaps, he mentally reserves them when he wished the Swedes "to revere the King."

The adventures of the ex-King (who henceforth is called Count Gottorp) in Russia, England and Germany, are too well known to possess much interest. One of his most singular projects was the pilgrimage he meditated to Jerusalem, relative to which a gentleman—who was selected to be one of his knights—has furnished

---

implicit confidence they trusted to his assertions, and without hesitation promised to defend their country with their lives.

The happy effects of strict discipline, and of mutual confidence between the officers and privates, were never more apparent than on this occasion. During the whole march not a single man forgot his duty, nor yielded to the strong temptations to disobedience that were afterwards so industriously employed. This army directed its march towards Stockholm, whilst the left wing was detached to occupy Gothenburg. Intelligence of these movements was expedited to the different parts of the west of Sweden and to Stockholm. An agreement was entered into with General Staffelt, who commanded in Norway,\* that the Swedish frontiers should not be attacked during the absence of the army,† which, on the 12th of March, entered the city of Orebro, and, on the morning of the 15th, intelligence arrived that the revolution had been effected at Stockholm.

The movements of the army of the West could not long remain unknown in the capital, and a vague report even reached the King, who contented himself with ordering the *police* to enquire into its truth, and a *police officer* was sent to procure further information. On Sunday, the 12th of March, an express arrived with a full account of the proceedings of the Western army and a copy of their proclamation. The King was panic-struck. He was then at Haga; in the afternoon he set off for Stockholm. As soon as he entered the palace the gates were shut; guards were placed at the different entrances of the town, who were commanded strictly to examine every person who entered, and to allow no one to leave Stockholm.

\* Little did the Crown Prince of Denmark think how soon his own kingdom would be rent in two, and a moiety given to Sweden!

† This condition could not have been granted by General Staffelt without the express orders of the King of Denmark, and it is very probable that the Swedes who negotiated promised to elect the Prince of Augustenburg Crown Prince of Sweden as the price of this forbearance.

the author with the following particulars, viz.:—Having arrived at Trieste, on his way to Constantinople, he put up at the same hotel where Count Gottorp lodged, who occupied two small rooms, meanly furnished, that were situated at the end of a passage. The ex-King kept no valet, and was attended by the waiters. He

---

In the evening an account of the approach of the Western army was sent to all the public offices. The night was passed in expediting the most contradictory orders. All the great officers of State were ordered to Nyköping; the military were about to depart from Stockholm; and one of the *German regiments*, with some artillery, was destined to oppose the Western army. Baron Rosenblad, Secretary of State, was called from his bed, and ordered to raise as much money as he could by the sale of bills drawn upon England, who in vain represented that at such an hour no business of that kind could be transacted. The governors of the bank were ordered to assemble at seven o'clock in the morning; and the proper officers were commanded to use every possible effort to collect the greatest attainable number of horses.

The absolute necessity of negotiating a peace, and the propriety of assembling the States, had frequently been represented to His Majesty; and recently these measures had been more strongly urged by his ministers; but no hopes of accomplishing either of these desirable purposes would have remained had Gustavus been allowed to leave Stockholm. By such a step the capital would have been left without a government and without protection; and, in the agitated state of the public mind, even the person of the King would not have been in safety. Those who were already deeply engaged in the steps preparatory to the impending revolution, still cherished a hope that this harsh measure might not be necessary. They thought such a combination of awful calamities might compel the King to conclude a peace, and gratify the wishes of his people. When it was found that he was determined to quit the capital, and persisted in carrying on the war to the last extremity, the long-expected moment seemed arrived for carrying their plans into execution, and by one desperate effort to save the country from being overwhelmed by the dangers that threatened it on every side.

The reputation which Baron Adlercreutz had acquired in the last campaign in Finland pointed him out as the most proper person

seemed very temperate as to food and wines, but was fond of fruits, of which he ate freely. He seldom smiled, and was never seen to laugh. He was easy of access, as any person might obtain an interview by asking it. His manner was affable but not graceful, his language rather diffuse. He seemed much attached

---

to lead the way in so dangerous an enterprise, and he readily accepted the post of honour. During the night the Baron had a conference with some officers, whom he appointed to meet him at the palace in the morning. The Baron himself and several others were ordered to attend the King at eight o'clock in the morning of the 13th of March.

The unusual circumstance of shutting the gates of the palace occasioned some surprise even in the lower class of inhabitants, whilst with those who were in the secret all was confusion. General Helvig, Master of the Ordnance, was commanded, at his peril, to have some artillery ready to follow the King, although there were no horses proper for the purpose to be procured in Stockholm. The regiments in the city were ordered to different places to be provided with ammunition and provisions; but so short a time were they allowed that the provisions could not be distributed. Baron Rosenblad was sent to the governors of the bank to inform of His Majesty's *desire* to receive part of the money in their and to enquire of them if they *supposed* the remainder was in *security*. From this message the intention of Gustavus to ~~.....~~ on the money in the bank was tolerably palpable; but it became evident when he afterwards said, "I may as well take the money as leave it for the rebels." To this the governors replied, "that they had received their trust from the States of Sweden, without whose authority they did not conceive themselves at liberty to surrender any part of the property of the bank, nor did they consider that it was in any danger." It was easy to foresee the consequence of this reply; but ere Baron Rosenblad could return to the palace the revolution was effected.

Baron Adlercreutz, General Count Klingspor, Colonel Silver-sparre and many other officers who were privy to the intended revolution, assembled at eight o'clock in the morning. The Baron found upon enquiry that only four of the life-guards remained in the palace, the rest having gone to prepare themselves for their march.

to England, and used to write much and frequently. His style of living displayed neither taste nor affluence. He had a lady with him whom he had brought from Germany, but she was never seen abroad in company with Count Gottorp, nor was she visited. This lady passed as his wife, and was probably married in the

---

Little danger could be apprehended from them, and about fifty officers were now in and about the palace, determined to carry their point or perish in the glorious undertaking.

Gustavus had previously ordered the gates to be shut, and no one was now permitted to leave the palace; officers were stationed in different parts, and a great number in an apartment next to the King's bed-chamber. Count Uggles\* was first called by Gustavus.

Soon afterwards the Duke of Sodermanland arrived, who went in just as Count Uggles came out. Baron Adlercreutz desired the Count to stay,† who answered that he had received orders from the King which he must immediately execute. The Baron insisted that the Count should remain where he was, as a moment of infinite importance was at hand, adding, "The King must be prevented from leaving Stockholm!"

"I have already," said Count Uggles, "used every effort in my power to no purpose, and I advise you to offer any further remonstrance with great caution."

"It is now intended," replied Baron Adlercreutz, "to remonstrate in a way that will be effectual."

Just then the Duke of Sodermanland left the Royal presence, and Count Klingspor was called for. He had an interview with Gustavus, and strongly represented to *the King* the imprudence of leaving his capital. Baron Adlercreutz saw that the decisive moment had arrived. After sending round to those who were posted at the gates and in various parts of the palace to be on the alert, and having assembled a number of officers, he entered the King's chamber. When the door opened, the King seemed surprised, and the Baron, *who came to dethrone him*, approached,

\* If ever a man deserved to have suffered for his criminal advice to this unhappy King it was this Count Uggles, to whose counsels many of his political misfortunes were owing.

† In all probability he had been counselling the King to make use of the German troops to cut the throats of his subjects.

half-legitimate way which the Germans call by *der linker hand*. His appearance and manner bespoke a man bowed down by heavy misfortunes. His common dress was a blue coat, white waistcoat and nankeen pantaloons. He wore neither riband nor star, but was addressed as a Prince by the title of Royal Highness.

---

and with a determined air and a firm and steady voice, but yet in a respectful manner, said: "Sire, the highest officers of the State and of the army, and the most wealthy and respectable of the inhabitants of this capital, have encouraged me to approach you, to remonstrate against your intended departure from this city; and to inform Your Majesty that the public mind is in the highest state of agitation from the unfortunate aspect of affairs." Gustavus here suddenly interrupted the Baron, exclaiming: "*Treason! treason! you are all corrupted, and shall all be punished!*" "We are no traitors, Sire," said the baron, coolly, "but true and loyal Swedes, who wish to save our country, and Your Majesty also, from destruction." The King instantly drew his sword, and the Baron immediately rushed upon him and seized him round the waist, while Colonel Silversparre took the sword from the hand of Gustavus, who then vociferated: "*They are going to murder me! Help! help!*" They endeavoured to reassure the King, who promised to be tranquil if they would return him his sword, a request they endeavoured to evade; and when Gustavus, forgetful of his fallen estate, proudly insisted upon it, the Baron gave him to understand that his sword would not be returned to him nor himself suffered any more to interfere in the government of Sweden.

The cries of the wretched Gustavus had alarmed some of the body-guard who had just arrived, and also the servants of the palace, who endeavoured to force open the door, but not being able to succeed they broke the upper panel with their sabres and other implements. At this crisis Baron Adlercreutz caused the door to be thrown open, and fearlessly rushing into the midst of the crowd, seized a sabre from a hussar and the staff of office from the Adjutant-General, and, holding it up before him, said, in a loud, commanding tone, and with great fierceness of demeanour, "*I am now Adjutant-General, and in that capacity I command the guards instantly to retire!*" After a little hesitation, this command was obeyed, and several officers, whose sentiments appeared dubious, were put under arrest.

He lived very recluse, and if occasionally he saw any of the merchants it was in the most private manner.

The *Asia*, a British line-of-battle ship, commanded by Captain Skeen, was at this time at Trieste (August, 1815); this officer invited the ex-King to dine on board, and received him with a Royal salute. This mark of

---

The Baron then ascended to the room where the guards usually assembled; there he found a considerable number, who seemed confounded at what had just occurred. The Baron assured them that the King's person was not in danger, nor any ill intended, but simply to snatch the kingdom from destruction. He admonished them, in the most solemn and impressive manner, not to attempt anything that might give rise to bloodshed and cause the death of the King. Notwithstanding this address, the guards appeared undetermined how to act; and in such circumstances hesitation was most excusable. The Baron saw them wavering, when, repeating his affirmations as to the purity of his intentions, the safety of the King, and the folly, as well as danger, of their resisting him, they were induced to refrain from violence and remain tranquil. Proper steps were then adopted to preserve good order in the capital. The armed burghers mounted guard at the bank and public offices; the streets were guarded by patrols of the burgher cavalry and the horse-guards, whose orders were to molest none but those who should break the peace.

Whilst Baron Adlercreutz was thus vigilant in securing the public tranquillity, the unhappy Gustavus entreated to be spared the mortification of seeing those by whom he had been arrested and disarmed, and whom the Baron had left guard over his person. These officers retired, and Counts Uggles and Stromfelt were sent in to remain with him and endeavour to reconcile him to his new and melancholy condition. By some means,\* *unperceived*, Gustavus had drawn Count Stromfelt's sword from the scabbard, and when the General missed his sword (which Gustavus *carried naked in his hand*) and entreated to have it returned, the dethroned King exclaimed. "You are just as good a general without a sword as I am a King." At this moment Baron Adlercreutz had reached the ante-chamber; and being informed of what had happened, he saw the necessity of having

respect, which did honour to the British captain as well as to the exiled King, affected Gustavus so powerfully that he shed tears as he advanced towards Captain Skeen on the quarter-deck.

Soon afterwards he applied to Captain Skeen by letter requesting a passage to Malta. His answer

---

some officers in the room as a guard upon him; he therefore appointed two, and was conducting them to the room, when Gustavus, who, through the door that had been broken, saw the Baron approach, immediately ran off by the opposite door, that had *been left unguarded*,\* which he locked on the outside! The danger which might arise from the King's escape animated the Baron to new exertions, who, in an instant, throwing himself against the door, burst it open, and ran in pursuit of the King. In the next room is a spiral staircase, open all round, which ascends to the floor above. When the Baron entered this chamber, he saw the King on the uppermost step of the spiral stairs, whom he pursued, and by whom a large bunch of keys† were thrown in the Baron's face, and he immediately disappeared. In this important race the King had so much the advantage of the Baron that, when the latter arrived at the top of the spiral stairs, the Royal fugitive was out of sight. By mere accident he took the same route that Gustavus had taken; and meeting some of the domestics in his way, the Baron was directed by them in his pursuit; but he reached the Court below without gaining a glimpse of the Royal fugitive, who, in the meantime, had been so eager to escape that he fell on the great stone stairs, and hurt his arm severely.

The greatest confusion and dismay prevailed amongst the authors of the revolution when the escape of Gustavus was discovered, and the most terrible consequences were anticipated: every staircase was crowded with people descending to intercept his flight. One of the King's foresters, named Greiff, was the first who reached the courtyard, or quadrangle, and saw the King, with the drawn sword, making towards the only gate that had been left open. As soon as Greiff arrived within reach of his sword, the King made a

\* It is singular that so important a pass should not have been guarded; this also was most probably the result of connivance.

† He had probably taken them from the outside of that door which he had the presence of mind to lock.

was that he should feel most happy in complying with His Royal Highness's wish, but that his instructions precluded him from following his inclinations. Gustavus seemed more hurt than offended by this refusal. The gentleman who communicated these particulars translated Captain Skeen's letter, which was written

---

violent thrust, but with so unsteady an aim that the sword passed up the sleeve of Greiff's coat, wounding him slightly. His sword being thus entangled, his breath gone, and his strength exhausted, Gustavus was easily overpowered. Several persons soon arrived to the assistance of his officer, and the King, either unwilling to walk, or unable to support himself, was, by his own desire, taken into the White Room. He was there seated in a chair near the door, and exactly opposite the portrait of the unfortunate Queen of France, Marie Antoinette. Exhausted by his exertions, and disordered by indignation and sorrow, the captive King remained sullenly quiet the whole day. Tranquillity was easily maintained in the capital; not even the slightest displeasure was evinced, and the theatre, which was opened as usual, was attended by an audience more than commonly numerous. After the tumult in the palace had subsided, and nothing further was to be apprehended from the endeavours of the King to recover his liberty, Baron Adlercreutz and Colonel Silversparre repaired to the Duke of Sodermanland,\* representing the helpless state of the kingdom, and entreating him to assume the functions of administrator. The Duke was deeply affected with the catastrophe which had driven from the throne the last branch of his family, and, on account of his advanced age and precarious health, he declined an employment which required so much vigour and exertion.† But these delegates represented to him that even should he decline the proffered reins of government, the measures that had been taken could not be recalled; that the most dreadful results might follow the want of a regular government; and that the name and authority of His Royal Highness were absolutely necessary to give weight and respectability to any negotiations for peace, by

\* It seems to have been a received opinion that the Duke was privy to the plot and a party in it, both which surmises are probably erroneous.

† It is not unlikely but Gustavus III extorted from the Duke a solemn oath that he would not oppose the succession of his pseudo son to the throne, nor join in any attempt to dethrone him.

in English. The same person then referred him to the British vice-consul. Count Gottorp had already sent a courier to Constantinople to solicit a firman from the Grand Seignior. During this period he used to consult his maps very frequently.

The "black knights," whom the ex-King wished to

---

which alone it was possible to save the kingdom from ruin. Convinced by these arguments, and overcome by the entreaties of the Baron and those who accompanied him, the Duke reluctantly complied;\* the change of government was immediately proclaimed, and received with acclamations by the people. Perhaps no revolution which intended the destruction of despotism was ever effected with such facility. No tumult ensued, no blood was shed in any part of Sweden, *and it should be considered as a strong proof that the King had personally become a useless member of society when no pang was felt in the separation.* The orders that had been given for the departure of the troops from Stockholm, and the uncommon circumstance of the gates of the palace remaining shut, awakened suspicion amongst those who were not altogether ignorant of the state of public affairs that some extraordinary event was about to happen. The delightful weather caused the vicinity of the palace to be crowded with people of the highest rank; but there was not the least disorder, no voice was heard to express the smallest discontent, and a military force was quite unnecessary for the maintenance of public tranquillity.

Many had been informed of the events that had happened almost immediately they had taken place, who made no secret of the information, which thus became generally diffused; but calms are sometimes the deceitful precursors of fearful hurricanes, and every precaution was adopted which could tend to secure the public peace.

At two o'clock in the morning the late King was conveyed to Drottningholm, attended by Colonel Silversparre and several other officers, and escorted by a detachment of the cuirassier guards. After remaining there a few days, the Royal captive was removed to the palace of Gripsholm. The Queen and Royal children remained for some time at Haga.

\* The reasons for rather believing than otherwise the accuracy of this statement have already been explained.

join him in this pilgrimage, were intended to act as his couriers, aides-de-camp and secretaries. They were to precede him, and announce his arrival at every town or fort with the strictest etiquette and formality. He intended that they should wear a particular uniform. On the return of the courier the whole project was

---

Gustavus IV. had, on the 29th of March, voluntarily abdicated the throne of Sweden, and on the 10th of May the Act of Abdication was read to the assembled States. But the resignation of a right that was already forfeited was looked on as superfluous; and, on the motion of Baron Mannerhjelm, the States for ever renounced their allegiance to Gustavus IV., Adolphus, and his heirs, and declared them for ever incapable of possessing the Swedish throne. This Act was signed by the States and sent to the deposed King at Gripsholm.

He now expressed an ardent desire to be allowed to travel with his family to Germany, and to join a religious society at Christianfeld. But this desire could not be immediately gratified. It was first to be considered by the States whether Gustavus could be allowed to live beyond the limits of the Swedish territory, consistent with the *safety* of the kingdom. But matters of more consequence claimed the immediate attention of the States. The advanced age and enfeebled constitution of the new King gave no promise of a long reign, and the succession to the throne was yet undetermined. It was therefore absolutely necessary to choose a successor. It cannot be supposed such an election could be unanimous. It is well known there were those who exerted themselves to procrastinate—perhaps to prevent if they could *any* election being made. But these endeavours were unsuccessful, and the Prince Augustenburg was chosen Crown Prince of Sweden. When this great question was decided, the States were at liberty to attend to the deposed King and his family. It was agreed that their removal from Sweden was necessary, and that Switzerland was the most proper place for their residence; but some difference of opinion arose as to the time of removal, although it was generally agreed that a peace should be first re-established, at least, with two of the most formidable Powers.

Charles XIII., raised to the throne to which his father had been elected heir, embraced with the warmest sympathy the cause of this fallen and unfortunate family. He entreated the States to assign an

defeated, for the firman was denied him, without any reason assigned, which, of course, put an end to the proposed pilgrimage.

He then purchased a vessel at Trieste, on board of which he shipped two or three of his "black knights." His lady went on board and also her servant, and they sailed from Trieste to Patras in Greece, where it seems his "black knights" demanded payment for their services, to which he refused to submit.

From Greece, Count Gottorp returned to Germany,

---

honourable support to a Prince who had for seventeen years wielded the sceptre of Sweden,\* and he endeavoured to obtain from the Emperor Napoleon permission for Gustavus IV. to reside in Switzerland.

The States ordered a valuation to be made of the real and personal property belonging to the deposed King and his family : the whole was found to yield a revenue of about £9,000 per annum, and as the committee had determined that £15,000 was required for the competent support of the late King and his family, it became necessary for the country to contribute £6,000 of this sum. This latter pension was divided into shares, one of which was assigned to the King, a second to the Queen, and the third to the children as long as any of them should live.

Gustavus IV. resided the whole summer at Gripsholm, and passed the greater part of his time in company with the Queen and his children, and was treated in a manner that reflected honour upon the generosity of those by whom he was most deservedly dethroned. Gustavus was often very impatient to leave the kingdom, but this could not be permitted till an answer arrived from the Emperor of France ; a frigate, in the meantime, lay ready at Carls-crona to receive and transport him to Germany. At length permission was received, and the King and Queen left Gripsholm on the 6th of December, 1809, and the children some days after. Gustavus IV. was confined in Gripsholm Castle eight months and eleven days.

\* Not quite correct; he was King *seventeen years*, but during the first four Gustavus was a minor, and the Duke Charles governed Sweden as sole Regent.

and has now become a free citizen of Basle in Switzerland, where it is said he purposes to pass the remainder of his days in retirement and peace.

Such are the principal incidents that marked the life of this extraordinary Prince, who has been far more unfortunate than guilty, and whose vices and virtues, without malice or mercy, have been faithfully delineated in these pages.

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

## MEMOIRS OF THE COURTS OF SWEDEN AND DENMARK

---

### *VOLUME II*

	PAGE
GUSTAVUS III . . . . .	<i>Fronts.</i>
CHARLES LINNÆUS . . . . .	40
DROTTNINGHOLM PALACE . . . . .	112
JACOB JOHAN ANKARSTRÖM . . . . .	176
THE UNIVERSITY AT UPSALA . . . . .	232
GUSTAVUS IV, ADOLPHUS . . . . .	296